

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Dīghanikāye

# SĪLAKKHANDHAVAGGAPĀḶI

---



Buddhavasase 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version printed in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 06

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET  
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a      အာ ā      ဣ i      ဤ ī      ဥ u      ဦ ū      ဧ e      ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

|      |       |      |       |      |
|------|-------|------|-------|------|
| က ka | ခ kha | ဂ ga | ဃ gha | င ṅa |
| စ ca | ဆ cha | ဇ ja | ဈ jha | ည ṇa |
| ဋ ta | ဌ tha | ဍ ḍa | ဎ ḍha | ဏ ṇa |
| တ ta | ထ tha | ဒ da | ဓ dha | န na |
| ပ pa | ဖ pha | ဗ ba | ဘ bha | မ ma |

ယ ya      ရ ra      လ la      ဝ va      သ sa      တ ha      ဠ ḷa      ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-၁ ၵ = ā      ၵ = i      ၵ = ī      ၵ - ၵ = u      ၵ - ၵ = ū      - = e      -၁ ၵ = o

|       |        |        |        |        |        |        |             |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------|
| က ka  | ကာ kā  | ကိ ki  | ကီ kī  | ကု ku  | ကူ kū  | ကေ ke  | ကော ko      |
| ခ kha | ခါ khā | ခိ khi | ခီ khī | ခု khu | ခု khū | ခေ khe | ခေါ kho ... |

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

|         |         |        |         |        |      |
|---------|---------|--------|---------|--------|------|
| ကက kka  | ဃ န္ဂha | ဏ န္ဌa | ဈ သ္ဃa  | ဠ ပာ   | ဣ လာ |
| ကွ kka  | ဣ င္ဂa  | ဣ န္ဌa | ဣ သ္ဃa  | ဣ ပာ   | ဣ လာ |
| ကျ kya  | ဣ င္ဂa  | ဣ န္ဌa | ဣ န္တa  | ဣ ဗ္ဃa | ဣ လာ |
| ကြ kri  | ဣ ဣa    | ဣ န္ဌa | ဣ န္တva | ဣ ဗ္ဃa | ဣ ဖာ |
| ကလ kla  | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ တa   | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ ဗာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ကွ kva  | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ တa   | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ချ khya | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ တa   | ဣ န္ဌra | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ခွ khva | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ တa   | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ဂွ gga  | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ တာ   | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ဣွ ggha | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ န္ဌa | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ဂျ gya  | ဣ ဣာ    | ဣ န္ဌa | ဣ န္ဌa  | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ဂြ gra  | ဣ တာ    | ဣ သ္ဃa | ဣ ပာ    | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ကံ ṅka  | ဣ တာ    | ဣ သ္ဃa | ဣ ပာ    | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| နံ ṅkha | ဣ သ္ဃa  | ဣ သ္ဃa | ဣ ပာ    | ဣ မာ   | ဣ တာ |
| ဝံ ṅga  |         |        |         |        |      |

|   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ၁ | ၂ | ၃ | ၄ | ၅ | ၆ | ၇ | ၈ | ၉ | ၀ |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 0 |

## Nidānakathā

---

Sirimatā amhākaṃ Buddhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sakalalokapatthaṭamahākaruṇāsinehasiniddhahadayena sabbattha appaṭihatasabbaññūtānāvarenaḍiñāḇobhāsasamujjalitena sanarāmaralokagurunā sadevakassa lokassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya dhammo ca vinayo ca desito pañṇatto, so pariyattipaṭipattipaṭivedhavasena vibhatesu tīsu saddhammesu pariyattisaddhammo nāma, tadeva ca sāsanatṭhitiyā pamāṇaṃ, satiyeva hi tasmīṃ itare uppajjanti, nāsati, vuttañhetam **Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ**— (Am-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe)

“Suttantesu asantesu, pamuṭṭhe vinayamhi ca.

Tamo bhavissati loko, sūriye atthaṅgate yathā.

Suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā.

Paṭipattiyam ṭhito dhīro, yogakkhemā na dhamṣati”ti.

Teneva ca saddhammaciraṭṭhitikāmino theravarā Mahākassapādayo pariyattisaddhammasaṅkhātāṃ Tepiṭakāṃ Buddhavacanaṃ saṅgītimāropetvā Buddhasāsanam samrakkhimsu, taṃkālikā ca rājāno saddhammābhivuddhikāmā tesam saṅgītikārānāmanubalappadānena sahāyattamupāgamuṃ.

Tathā hi catūhādhikatimāsaparinibbute Bhagavati Mahākassapattherappamukhehi pañcahi arahantasatehi Rājagahe **paṭhamā dhammasaṅgīti** katā rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattuno visesānuggahamādāya.

Vassasataparinibbute ca Bhagavati Mahāyasattherappamukhehi sattahi arahantasatehi Vesāliyam **dutiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā, tadā ca Kālāsoko mahīpati tesam sahāyattamupāgato.

Tathāgataparinibbānato pana dvinnam vassasatānamupari pañcattimsatime vasse Mahāmoggaliputtatissattherappamukhehi arahantasahashehi Pāṭaliputte **tatiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā sakalalokapatthaṭayasassa Dhammāsokassa bhūpatino niratisayānuggaham laddhāna.

Sammāsambuddhapariniibbutito pana catunnaṃ vassasatānamupari paṇṇāse vasse Laṅkādiṭṭe Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino kāle Mātulajanapade Ālokalene **catutthī dhammasaṅgīti** katā pañcahi arahantasatehi Mahādhammarakkhitattherappamukhehi, yā loke “pothakāropanasaṅgīti”ti pākaṭā.

Buddhavasase pana catussatādhikadvisahassānamupari pannarasamasāṅkhyāṃ sampatte imasmimpi Marammaraṭṭhe **Mindonnā**massa mahādhammarājino kāle Mandalay itipākaṭe Ratanāpuñjanagare **pañcamī dhammasaṅgīti** katā catussatādhikadvisahassattherehi Dakkhiṇārāmaṃvāsītipiṭakadharabhadantaṭṭhagarattherappamukhehi tasseva rañño anavasesānuggahamādāya, yā loke “selakkharāropanasaṅgīti”ti vuccati.

Itthaṃ sudamā Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītañca vitthārikamā bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvajjatanā.

Cirakālato panetaṃ Buddhavacanāṃ lekhaṇaparamparāya ceva muddaṇaparamparāya ca anekakkhattuṃ parivattiyābhatāṃ na sakkā dāni vattuṃ “paṭhamadutiyaṭṭhādisaṅgītimāropitākāreṇeva sabbaso parisuddhaṃ”ti, aññadatthu paṇādhunikapotthakesu saṃvijjamānehi kehici paṇādalekhādisaṅgīṭakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhehi malīnamevetamā, tathā hi nāñadesiyapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ saṃsandiyaṃānesu anekā visadisapāṭhā dissanti.

Tatoyeva ca Buddhavacanassa suparisuddhabhāvakāmino mahātherā sasatthantarapitakattayakovidā dhammavinayaṃ vācentāyeva te khalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhe disvā evaṃ samacintesuṃ kathesuṃ ca—

“Advayavādino suparisuddhavacanassa tassa Bhagavato pāvacanāṃ advayaṃ suparisuddhaṃ nimmalamevassa, imesu pana pāvacanapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ visadisā ceva aparisuddhā ca pāṭhā dissanti, nissamsayaṃ kho ayameva mūlapāṭho, yo nesamā yuttisampanno, tadañño pana paṇādalekhaṇapāṭhoyeva, tādisā ca dissanti ādhunikapāvacanapotthakesu kismiñci kismiñci ṭhāne.

Kāmañcetedāni na tāva bahutarā, yāva yathābhūtaṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ paṭisedheyyuṃ, etarahi pana asodhiyamānā te gacchante gacchante

kāle bahutarā bahutarā jāyeyyūṃ, taṃkālikā ca pacchimā janā te sodhetuṃ asamatthā yathādhippetāṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ na sammā jāneyyūṃ, evamete saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvatteyyuṃ.

Vuttaṃ hetāṃ **Āṅguttaranikāye**— (Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe)

‘Dveme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti, katame dve, dunnikkhittaṃ ca padabyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti, ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti’ ti.

Yaṃnūna mayāṃ te sodhetvā nimmalaṃ parisuddhaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ sampatiṭṭhāpeyyāma, tadassa saddhammaciraṭṭhitiyā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya ca, taṃ pana na sukaraṃ sampādetuṃ aññatra dhammikaṃrājūnāmanuggahenā” ti.

Sā paṇāyaṃ kathā patthaṭā sādhujanaparamparāya, sutā ca **U Nu** nāmadheyyaggamahāmacappamukhehi Marammaratṭhissarehi, sutvāna te evaṃ samacintesuṃ sammantayīṃsu ca “na kho panetaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, ye mayāṃ pubbakehi dhammikehi dhammarājūhi samanuggahitassa Buddhasāsanassa parihānikāraṇaṃ passamānāyeva ajjupekkhitvā appossukkā vihareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ sāsānopakārupāye sampādetvā visesato ca ādhunikapāvācanapothakesu dissamāne saṃsayaṭṭhāniye pamādalekhapāṭhe saṃsodhetukāmānaṃ mahātherānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ paripūretvā Buddhasāsanāṃ anuggaṇheyyāma” ti, atha te sabbepi sāsānānuggahāya katasanniṭṭhānā ahesuṃ.

Anuggahitukāmehipi ca tehi na sakkā āṇāya kātuṃ vinā mahājanacchandasañjātopadesena, mahājanappatinidhibhūtā hi etarahi Marammikā rājāno, upadeso ca santhāgārasamitiyaṃ mahājanappatinidhibhūtānaṃ matisajīvānaṃ chandeneva samuppajjati, tasmā Buddhasāsanānuggahāya santhāgārasamitiyaṃ ekaṃ dhammupadesaṃ paññāpetvā **Buddhasāsanāsamiti** nāma mahāsamiti samuṭṭhāpitā. Tassā kho pana samitiyā sabhāpati hoti *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī* **Sīr U Thwin**vhayo mahāseṭṭhi, upasabhāpati pana *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī*veva **U Thein Maung**vhayo padhānaḍḍavinicchayamandiramhi mahākkhadassādhipati, sabbakammavidhāyako pana

hitadharo *Thadomahāsa*resīthūpādhiko **U Chan Htun**vhayo upadesikādhipatipadhānanīvedimahāmantī. Bhaṇḍuppādako pana raṭṭhissarānaṃ patinidhibhūto **U Win** nāmadheyyo sāsanaṭṭhānikamahāmatto.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā “yāyeva kho panatthāya samuṭṭhāpitāyaṃ samiti, tadatthamidāni visesato kāhāmā”ti Marammaraṭṭhebbipākaṭaḡaḡasamudayasamudite tattha tattha padhānanāyakabhūte paropaṇṇāsamahāthere dīghadassino nimantiya evamārocesuṃ “ayaṃ bhante amhākaṃ Buddhasāsanamahāsamiti Buddhasāsanānuggahatthāyeva raṭṭhissarānaṃ dhammupadesena samuṭṭhāpitā, sacedāni bhante pubbe viya dhammasaṅgītiṃ katvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ yujjeyya, mahātherā ca tathā kātumiccheyyūṃ, vissatthāva bhante karontu, mayaṃ tattha kāyañāṇapaccayabalehi niravasesaṃ byāvaṭā bhavissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahātherā “dhammasaṅgītiṃ karissāmā”ti katasanniṭṭhānā evaṃ pativedesuṃ “kattabbāyevesā dhammasaṅgīti, nesā na kattabbā, tasmā mayaṃ dāni piṭakapotthakāni pañcamasaṅgītisilālekhāya samānetvā tāniyeva sarīraṃ katvā pāḷisaṃsodhanapubbaṅgamaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ kassāma, yāya ādhunikapotthakesu paramparāparivattanavasena sañjātā pamādalekhaḡā ca nirākarīyissanti, visodhitaṅca suparisuddhaṃ pāvacaṇamūlaṃ labhitvā taṃ muddāpetvā sakalaloke nānāraṭṭhesu nānādesesu byāpanavasena Buddhasāsanassa ciraṭṭhiti ca sādhiyissati, sabbe ca Theravādīkā raṭṭhā Marammaraṭṭhasahitā ekato hutvā Buddhasāsanāṃ abhūtapubbapaggaḡhena paggaṇhituṃ labhissanti, sā ca purimikā pañca saṅgītiyo upanidhāya **chaṭṭhasaṅgīti** nāma bhavissati, taṅca sabbaṃ bhavissati bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, bahūni panettha āvassakakiccāni paṭikacceva samādapetabbāni tumhākamāyattāni, tasmā saṅgītikālavavattānādikiccaṃ tumhākaṃyeva bhāro hotū”ti.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā sāsanaḡalakānaṃ mahātherānaṃ chandaṅca ruciṅca samādāya ovādaṅca sirasā sampaṭicchitvā therānaṃ ceva attano ca kattabbakiccānaṃ pariniṭṭhānasamayaṃ sallakkhetvā “ayaṃ chaṭṭhasaṅgīti Sammāsambuddhapariniḡbānato catussatādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasahassānamupari

aṭṭhanavutime vasse vesākhaṇṇamito paṭṭhāya ārabhitabbā, dve ca vassāni kattabbā, pañcannaṃ ca sāsanaṇṇasāhassānamupaḍḍhavasṣe vesākhaṇṇamiyaṃyeva pariniṭṭhāpetabbā”ti saṅgītikālaṃ vavatthapesuṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca te punappunaṃ sannipatitvā sammantayitvā saṅgītiyā pubbakiccesu nirantaraṃ byāvaṭṭā honti, “mahantaṃ kho Jinasāsanaṃ mahatiyāyevetaṃ pūjāya pūjaṇīyaṃ”ti mantvā tehi kārapitāni mahantamahantāni sāsanaṇṇamandiraṇi, tattha saṅgītiṃ kurumānassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sukhasannisaṅgāthaṃ sannipātaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ mahantaṃ saṅgītiṃ mandiraṃ Yangon nāma rājadhāniyaṃ **Sirīmaṅgalatthale Kaba Aye** (Lokasāma) nāmakassa cetiyassa āsanne selapabbataguḥavesena kārapitaṃ tibhūmakāṃ pāyaso silā-iṭṭhakāyomayaṃ, evaṃ mahantampetaṃ ekasaṃvacchareneva pariniṭṭhāpitaṃ iddhiyā maññe nimmitaṃ, tañca bahi ṭhatvā apekkhattaṃ sayamaṃjātaselapabbato viya dissati, anto pavisitvā olokayataṃ pana olokitolokitaṭṭhānato dassaṇīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ atittikameva hutvā devavimānaṃviva khāyati. Tassa paṇāvidūre aḍḍhateyyānaṃ saṅgītikārabhikkhusaṇṇasānaṃ nivāsappahonakā cattāro iṭṭhakamayā mahāpāsādā ceva iṭṭhakamayāyeva bhojanaṃ mahāsālā ca mahāsīmāpāsādādayo ca muddaṇayantaṃsālā ca tattheva kārapitā.

Mahātherāpi ca “saṅgītikiccaṃ nāma therādheyyaṃ, therānaṃ ovādeneva kattabbaṃ, na vinā tena, tasmā bhikkhusaṅghassa ceva upāsakānañca sabbampi saṅgītipaṭibaddhamovādaṃ dātum bhavitabbamettha ovādadāyakaṃsaṅghasabhāyapī”ti Marammaraṭṭhadhājūpame aggamahāpaṇḍitopādhidhārino ca raṭṭhovādācariyasammate ca raṭṭhavinayadharasammate ca aññe cābhipākaṭaṭagarubhāvaṇīyādiḡuṇaḡaṇasamaṅginoṭi parosataṃ nāyakaṃmahāthere uccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgīti-ovādacariyasāṅghaṇāyakaṃsabhāṃ” nāmekāṃ padhānaṃmahāsāṅghasabhāṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ, te ca nāyakaṃmahātherā Sambuddhavaṇanaratanākarapārage vividhasatthantaragahaṇāsāṅgacārīne therānuthere pañcavīsatiṃmatte samuccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgītidhurandharasabhā”ti ca sammānitvā tassā sabhāya bhāraṃ niyyātesuṃ sabbāni saṅgītipaṭibaddhakiccāni saṃvidahitum. Te ca saṅgītidhurandharasabhikā therā sakalamarammaraṭṭhe **Nyaung Yan Sayadaw**ti abhipākaṭaṃ “Aggamahāpaṇḍito” pādhiṇā ceva “Abhidhajaṃmahāraṭṭhaguru” pādhiṇā cāti



dvīhi Marammaraṭṭhissarasamappitopādhīhi virājitam jātiyā āsītivassikam upasampadāya saṭṭhivassam “Bhadantarevatam” nāma mahātheravaram sabhāpatiṃ katvā Tepiṭake Buddhavacane ceva nānāsatthesu ca kovide dhammācariyakavipadappatte bhikkhū uccinitvā aṭṭhadasādivaggavasena parosatam pāḷivisodhakavagge ceva sambahule ca paṭivisodhakavagge bandhāpetvā visodhanappaṭivisodhanehi Buddhavacanam suparisuddhattam paṭipāpetvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ kātumārabhiṃsu, yathā tam porāṇakasāṅgītikārā.

Evañca pana ārabhiyamānesu saṅgītipubbakicesu tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātherehi Tipiṭakapariyattisaṃsodhanakiccam sampādetum piṭakapotthakāni anekabhāge katvā Marammikānam yathāvuttapāḷivisodhakavaggānam visum visum niyyātītāni, na kevalañca Marammikānameva, api ca kho Sīhaḷasyāmakambojalāvosaṅkhātesu raṭṭhantaresupi padhānapāmokkhabhāvamāpannānam vibhāvippavarapadappattānam saṅgharājasaṅghanāyakamahātherānam ca santikam pahitāni visodhanāya, evametāni pamādakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhānam nirākaraṇavasena visodhitāni ceva paṭivisodhitāni ca, atha tāni anekavāravisodhanena suvisodhitāni suparisuddhāni Buddhasāsanamuddaṇayantālaye samappitāni suṭṭhu muddāpanāya.

Evam samappetvāpi ca tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātheravarehi “appeva nāmettha evam suvisodhitepi siyā avasiṭṭho kocipi doso, muddaṇakammakarānam vā duṭṭhapitam, tassapi sabbassa visodhanāya bhavitabbameva osānasodheyypattapāṭhakehipī”ti sampassamānehi sanikāyambarapuṇṇindusaṅkāsānam laddhaggamahāpaṇḍitādipaṇḍiccapadānam pāvacanetarasatthapāragānam “catunnañca Marammikānam ekassa ca Laṅkāḍīpikassā”ti pañcannaṃ mahātherānam osānasodheyypattapāṭhakasammuti dinnā, “yathātra na kocipi doso paññāyetha, yathā ca tam olokayataṃ paribyattam suviññeyyassa, evamosānasodheyypattam vicinitvā sodhentū”ti ca nesam bhāro kato.

Laddhasammutikā ca te pañca mahātherā mūlasodheyypattapāṭhakehi gahaṭṭhapaṇḍitehi ceva dhammācariyabhikkhupaṇḍitehi ca anekavāram parisodhitam osānasodheyypattam paṭivisodhitamūlapotthakena ceva

aññehi sadesadesantarikapāvacanapotthakehi ca vividhabyākaraṇādisatthehi  
 ca punappunam̐ saṃsandetvā  
 suvisadaparibyattakaṇḍavāravākyacchedasaṅketatañca sampāpetvā mahatā  
 parissamena osānasodhanamakaṃsu, evamidam̐ piṭakavaram̐  
 theravādīnekāyikavibudhappamukhānam̐ satthāgamaratanālayasāragāhīnam̐  
 veyyākaraṇakesarīnam̐ accantanimmalañāṇavārīnā paridhovitam̐, tam̐  
 vibudhappavarekagocaram̐ vimuttirasassādabhāgi hutvā ciram̐ vilasatam̐,  
 sakalopiminā loko saddhammanirato Sammāsambuddhaparāyaṇo bhavatanti.

Tenetam̐ vuccati—

1. Mūlakam̐ pariyattīva, sāsanaṃ Mahesino.  
Pariyattippamāṇā hi, ciram̐ saddhammasaṅgīti.
2. Tasmā tam̐ rakkhitum̐ therā, dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.  
Rājāno upanissāya, akaṃsu dhammasaṅgahe.
3. **Paṭhamam̐** dhammasaṅgītim̐, **Ajātasatturājino**.  
Anuggahena katvāna, pālayum̐ Jinasāsanam̐.
4. **Dutiyaṃ** tu tathā katvā, **Kālāsokassa** rājino.  
Kāle tamupanissāya, pālayum̐ Jinasāsanam̐.
5. **Tatiyaṃ** pica katvāna, **Dhammāsokassa** rājino.  
Anuggahena Buddhassa, sāsanaṃ abhipālayum̐.
6. **Catutthim̐** pana Laṅkāyaṃ, **Vatṭagāmaṇirājino**.  
Kālamhi potthakāruḷham̐, katvāna pālayum̐ tathā.
7. Imasmim̐ Marammaraṭṭhepi, **Mindonnāma** narādhipam̐.  
Rajjam̐ samanussāntam̐, ratanattayamāmakaṃ.
8. Sannissāya mahātherā, thirasīlā guṇākarā.  
**Pañcamim̐** dhammasaṅgītim̐, karontā sāsanaṅgītim̐.
9. Patthayantā likhāpetvā, silāpaṭṭesu peṭakam̐.  
Byāyāmena mahantena, pālayum̐ Jinasāsanam̐.

10. Itthaṃ purā mathātherā, rājāno cāpi dhammikā.  
Sāsanam̐ paripālesum̐, jīvitam̐ viya attano.
11. Tathāpi khalitādāni, dissanti Piṭakattaye.  
Paramparāya lekhāya, sañjātā muddaṇena ca.
12. Disvāna te mahātherā, vācentāva Tipeṭakam̐.  
Vuccamānanayenevam̐, cintesum̐ mantayimsu ca.
13. “Katvāna sādhuḥkam̐ gantha-suddhikam̐ sāsanaṅyukam̐.  
Yam̐nūna dhammasaṅgītiṃ, kareyyāma mayam̐” iti.
14. Etamattham̐ suṇitvāna, **U Nu** nāma mahāsayo.  
Marammavisaye **agga-mahāmacca**dhurandharo.
15. “Sāsanaṅyattakiccāni, sampādentā visesato.  
Saṅgītiyaṅca therānam̐, sampūrentā manoratham̐.
16. Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā, surājāno tathā mayam̐.  
Samrakkheyyāma Sambuddha-sāsanam̐” iti cintiya.
17. Mahāmaccehi aññehi, saṅgamehi ca mantiya.  
Suppatiṭṭhāpayitvāna, **Buddhasāsanasaṅgamam̐**.
18. Mahātherānamādāya, chandam̐ idha nivāsinam̐.  
Aññesu Sīhaḷādīsu, videsesu ca vāsinam̐.
19. Kāretvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ, sodhetvā Satthusāsanam̐.  
Paggahatthāya saddhammam̐, karam̐ daḷhaparakkamam̐.
20. **Sirīmaṅgalavikhyāte**, thalasmim̐ pavare subhe.  
Cetiyaṣṣavidūramhi, **Kaba Aye** itisaññino.
21. Guhāvesena kāretvā, mahāsaṅgītimandiram̐.  
Āvāsādiṅca bhikkhūnam̐, kāresi muddaṇālayam̐.
22. Ganthasaṃsodhanam̐ dhamma-saṅgītiyā tu paṇḍitā.  
Mahātheravarākamsu, satimantā punappunam̐.

23. Muddāpente ca passivā, mahātherehi pañcahi.  
Sodheyyapattamosānam, nimmalattam supāpitaṃ.
24. Sunimmalam pāvacaṇam, vimuttisukhadam idam.  
Suṭṭhu muddāpitaṃ hoti, sabbalokatthasiddhiyā.
25. Yathā saṅgītiyo pubbe, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.  
Patthayantā pavattesum, mahātherā mahiddhikā.
26. Tatheva **chaṭṭhamim** dhamma-saṅgītim Marammamaṇḍale.  
Mahātherā pavattenti, saddhammaṭṭhitikāmino.
27. Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo, asaddhammo vinassatu.  
Saddhammagaruno niccaṃ, hontu sabbepi paṇinoti.

### Buddhavasase 2498

### Saṅketaviññāpanam

|       |  |
|-------|--|
| Sī    | = Sīhaḷapotthake dissamānapāṭho.           |
| Ka-Sī | = Katthaci Sīhaḷapotthake ...              |
| Syā   | = Syāmapotthake ...                        |
| Kam   | = Kambojapotthake ...                      |
| I     | = Ingalisapotthake ...                     |
| Ka    | = Katthaci Marammapotthake ...             |
| Ṭṭha  | = Aṭṭhakathā.                              |
| ?     | = “Siyā nukho porānapāṭho”ti takkitapāṭho. |

# Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhāṅka

## 1. Brahmajālasutta

|                                 |     |     |    |
|---------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Paribbājakakathā                | ... | ... | 1  |
| Cūḷasīla                        | ... | ... | 3  |
| Majjhimasīla                    | ... | ... | 6  |
| Mahāsīla                        | ... | ... | 8  |
| Pubbantakappika                 | ... | ... | 11 |
| Sassatavāda                     | ... | ... | 12 |
| Ekaccasassatavāda               | ... | ... | 16 |
| Antānantavāda                   | ... | ... | 21 |
| Amarāvikkhepavāda               | ... | ... | 23 |
| Adhiccasamuppannavāda           | ... | ... | 26 |
| Aparantakappika                 | ... | ... | 28 |
| Saññīvāda                       | ... | ... | 28 |
| Asaññīvāda                      | ... | ... | 29 |
| Nevasaññināsaññīvāda            | ... | ... | 30 |
| Ucchedavāda                     | ... | ... | 30 |
| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavāda         | ... | ... | 33 |
| Paritassitavipphanditavāda      | ... | ... | 36 |
| Phassapaccayāvāda               | ... | ... | 38 |
| Netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjativāra      | ... | ... | 39 |
| Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānavatṭakathā | ... | ... | 41 |
| Vivatṭakathādi                  | ... | ... | 42 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 2. Sāmaññaphalasutta

|                                |     |     |    |
|--------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Rājāmaccaḱathā                 | ... | ... | 44 |
| Komārabhaccajīvakakathā        | ... | ... | 46 |
| Sāmaññaphalapucchā             | ... | ... | 47 |
| Pūraṇakassapavāda              | ... | ... | 48 |
| Makkhaligosālavāda             | ... | ... | 50 |
| Ajītakesakambalavāda           | ... | ... | 51 |
| Pakudhakaccāyanavāda           | ... | ... | 52 |
| Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtavāda          | ... | ... | 53 |
| Sañcayabelāṭṭhaputtavāda       | ... | ... | 54 |
| Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasāmaññaphala | ... | ... | 55 |
| Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasāmaññaphala  | ... | ... | 57 |
| Paṇītatalasāmaññaphala         | ... | ... | 58 |
| Cūḷasīla                       | ... | ... | 59 |
| Majjhimasīla                   | ... | ... | 61 |
| Mahāsīla                       | ... | ... | 63 |
| Indriyasamvara                 | ... | ... | 66 |
| Satisampajañña                 | ... | ... | 67 |
| Santosa                        | ... | ... | 67 |
| Nīvaraṇappahāna                | ... | ... | 67 |
| Paṭhamajhāna                   | ... | ... | 69 |
| Dutiyajhāna                    | ... | ... | 70 |
| Tatīyajhāna                    | ... | ... | 71 |
| Catutthajhāna                  | ... | ... | 71 |
| Vipassanāñña                   | ... | ... | 72 |
| Manomayiddhiñña                | ... | ... | 73 |
| Iddhividhañña                  | ... | ... | 73 |
| Dibbasotañña                   | ... | ... | 74 |

| Mātikā                          |     | Piṭṭhaṅka |    |
|---------------------------------|-----|-----------|----|
| Cetopariyañāṇa                  | ... | ...       | 75 |
| Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇa          | ... | ...       | 76 |
| Dibbacakkhuñāṇa                 | ... | ...       | 78 |
| Āsavakkhayañāṇa                 | ... | ...       | 79 |
| Ajātasattu-upāsakattapaṭivedanā | ... | ...       | 80 |

### 3. Ambaṭṭhasutta

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Pokkharasātivatthu                | ... | ... | 82  |
| Ambaṭṭhamāṇava                    | ... | ... | 82  |
| Paṭhama-ibbhavāda                 | ... | ... | 85  |
| Dutiya-ibbhavāda                  | ... | ... | 86  |
| Tatiya-ibbhavāda                  | ... | ... | 86  |
| Dāsiputtavāda                     | ... | ... | 87  |
| Ambaṭṭhavaṁsakathā                | ... | ... | 90  |
| Khattiyaseṭṭhabhāva               | ... | ... | 91  |
| Vijjācaraṇakathā                  | ... | ... | 93  |
| Catu-apāyamukha                   | ... | ... | 94  |
| Pubbaka-isibhāvānuyoga            | ... | ... | 97  |
| Dvelakkhaṇādassaṇa                | ... | ... | 98  |
| Pokkharasātibuddhūpasaṅkamana     | ... | ... | 100 |
| Pokkharasāti-upāsakattapaṭivedanā | ... | ... | 102 |

### 4. Soṇadaṇḍasutta

|                              |     |     |     |
|------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Campeyyakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā | ... | ... | 104 |
| Soṇadaṇḍaguṇakathā           | ... | ... | 105 |
| Buddhaguṇakathā              | ... | ... | 107 |
| Soṇadaṇḍaparivitakka         | ... | ... | 111 |
| Brāhmaṇapaññatti             | ... | ... | 112 |

| Mātikā                         |     | Piṭṭhaṅka |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|-----------|-----|
| Sīlapaññākathā                 | ... | ...       | 116 |
| Soṇadaṇḍa upāsakattapaṭivedanā | ... | ...       | 117 |

### 5. Kūṭadantasutta

|                                |     |     |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Khāṇumatakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā  | ... | ... | 120 |
| Kūṭadantaguṇakathā             | ... | ... | 122 |
| Buddhaguṇakathā                | ... | ... | 123 |
| Mahāvijitarājayaññakathā       | ... | ... | 127 |
| Catuparikkhāra                 | ... | ... | 129 |
| Aṭṭhaparikkhāra                | ... | ... | 130 |
| Catuparikkhāra                 | ... | ... | 130 |
| Tisso vidhā                    | ... | ... | 131 |
| Dasa-ākāra                     | ... | ... | 131 |
| Soḷasākāra                     | ... | ... | 132 |
| Niccadāna anukulayañña         | ... | ... | 136 |
| Kūṭadanta upāsakattapaṭivedanā | ... | ... | 140 |
| Sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyā     | ... | ... | 141 |

### 6. Mahālisutta

|                         |     |     |     |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Brāhmaṇadūtavattu       | ... | ... | 143 |
| Oṭṭhaddhalicchavīvatthu | ... | ... | 144 |
| Ekaṃsabhāvitasamādhī    | ... | ... | 145 |
| Catu-ariyaphala         | ... | ... | 148 |
| Ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamagga   | ... | ... | 149 |
| Dvepabbajitavattu       | ... | ... | 149 |

### 7. Jāliyasutta

|                   |     |     |     |
|-------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Dvepabbajitavattu | ... | ... | 151 |
|-------------------|-----|-----|-----|



Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**8. Mahāsīhanādasutta**

|                         |     |     |     |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Acelakassapavatthu      | ... | ... | 153 |
| Samanuyuñjāpanakathā    | ... | ... | 154 |
| Ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamagga   | ... | ... | 156 |
| Tapopakkamakathā        | ... | ... | 157 |
| Tapopakkamaniratthakatā | ... | ... | 158 |
| Sīlasamādīpaññāsampadā  | ... | ... | 162 |
| Sīhanādakathā           | ... | ... | 163 |
| Titthiyaparivāsakathā   | ... | ... | 165 |

**9. Poṭṭhapādasutta**

|                                     |     |     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Poṭṭhapādaparibbājakavatthu         | ... | ... | 167 |
| Abhisāññānirodhakathā               | ... | ... | 168 |
| Sahetukasaññuppādanīrodhakathā      | ... | ... | 169 |
| Saññā-attakathā                     | ... | ... | 172 |
| Cittahatthisārīputtapoṭṭhapādavattu | ... | ... | 175 |
| Ekamsikadhammā                      | ... | ... | 177 |
| Tayo attapaṭilābha                  | ... | ... | 180 |
| Cittahatthisārīputta-upasampadā     | ... | ... | 187 |

**10. Subhasutta**

|                   |     |     |     |
|-------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Subhamāṇavavatthu | ... | ... | 188 |
| Sīlakkhandha      | ... | ... | 190 |
| Samādhikkhandha   | ... | ... | 192 |
| Paññākkhandha     | ... | ... | 198 |

**11. Kevaṭṭasutta**

|                            |     |     |     |
|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Kevaṭṭagahapatiputtavatthu | ... | ... | 205 |
| Iddhipāṭihāriya            | ... | ... | 206 |

| Mātikā                        |     |     | Piṭṭhaṅka |
|-------------------------------|-----|-----|-----------|
| Ādesanāpāṭihāriya             | ... | ... | 207       |
| Anusāsanīpāṭihāriya           | ... | ... | 207       |
| Bhūtanīrodhesakabhikkhuvatthu | ... | ... | 208       |
| Tīradassisakuṇupamā           | ... | ... | 212       |
| <b>12. Lohiccasutta</b>       |     |     |           |
| Lohiccabrāhmaṇavatthu         | ... | ... | 214       |
| Lohiccabrāhmaṇānuyoga         | ... | ... | 216       |
| Tayocodanārahā                | ... | ... | 219       |
| Nacodanārahasatthu            | ... | ... | 220       |
| <b>13. Tevijjasutta</b>       |     |     |           |
| Maggāmaggakathā               | ... | ... | 223       |
| Vāsetṭhamāṇavānuyoga          | ... | ... | 224       |
| Janapadakalyāṇī-upamā         | ... | ... | 227       |
| Nisseṇī-upamā                 | ... | ... | 228       |
| Aciravatīnadī-upamā           | ... | ... | 230       |
| Sāmsandanakathā               | ... | ... | 232       |
| Brahmalokamaggadesanā         | ... | ... | 234       |
| Uddānagāthā                   | ... | ... | 236       |

**Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Dīghanikāya

## Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Brahmajālasutta

#### Paribbājakakathā

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, Suppiyopi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsīnā Brahmadattena māṇavena, tatra sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, itiha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā<sup>1</sup> honti bhikkhusaṃghaṇca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgarake ekarattivāsaṃ upagacchi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena, Suppiyopi kho paribbājako Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgarake ekarattivāsaṃ upagacchi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ antevāsīnā Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatrapi sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena

1. Anubaddhā (Ka-Sī, I)

2. Upagañchi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, itiha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññaassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā viharanti.

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyadhammo udapādi “acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭivīditā, ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, itihame ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññaassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā honti bhikkhusaṅghaṅcā”ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyadhammaṃ viditvā yena maṇḍalamāḷo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kāyanuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyadhammo udapādi ‘acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭivīditā, ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, itihame ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññaassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito

piṭṭhito anubandhā honti bhikkhusaṅghañcā'ti, ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto'ti.

5. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā, tumhaṃyevassa tena antarāyo. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā, api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbeḥetabbaṃ "itipetaṃ abhūtaṃ, itipetaṃ atacchaṃ, natthi cetāṃ amhesu, na ca panetaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati'ti.

6. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā uppilāvitā, tumhaṃyevassa tena antarāyo. Mamanā vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbaṃ "itipetaṃ bhūtaṃ, itipetaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi cetāṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca panetaṃ amhesu'ti.

### Cūlasīla

7. Appamattakaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya, katamañca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

8. “Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharatī”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī samaṇo Gotamo āracārī<sup>1</sup> virato<sup>2</sup> methunā gāmadhammā”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo saccavādī saccasandho theto<sup>3</sup> paccayiko avisamvādako lokassā”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasamhitā”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

1. Anācārī (Ka)

2. Paṭivirato (katthaci)

3. Ṭheto (Syā, Kam)

10. “Bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo”ti, iti vā hi bhikkhave -pa-.

Ekabhattiko samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato virato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojanā.

Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Mālāgandhavigilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Kayavikkayā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo.

Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūlasīlam niṭṭhitam.

1. Samārabbhā (Sī, Ka)

3. Naccagītavāditavisukadassanā (Ka)

2. Paṭivirato (katthaci)

4. Sāvīyogā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

### Majjhimasīla

11. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup>, mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phaḷubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bijabījameva pañcamaṃ<sup>2</sup>, iti evarūpā bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

12. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā sannidhikāraparibhogā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, naccāṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetāḷaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> sobhanakaṃ<sup>4</sup> caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahimsayuddhaṃ<sup>5</sup> usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūtappamādatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, aṭṭhapaḍaṃ dasapaḍaṃ ākāsaṃ parihārapathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salākahatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathāvajjaṃ

1. Seyyathidaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Pañcamaṃ iti vā (Sī, Syā, Ka)

3. Kumbhathūṇaṃ (Syā, Ka), kumbhathuṇaṃ (Sī)

4. Sobhanagharakaṃ (Sī), sobha nagarakaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

5. Mahisayuddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

6. Ciṅgulakaṃ (Ka-Sī)



iti vā, iti evarūpā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajinappaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ<sup>2</sup> mukhacuṇṇaṃ mukhalepanaṃ hatthabandhaṃ sikhābandhaṃ daṇḍaṃ nālikaṃ asiṃ<sup>3</sup> chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇḥisaṃ maṇiṃ vālabijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīghadasāni iti vā, iti evarūpā maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ uddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ<sup>4</sup> sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānakathāya paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

1. Hatthattharaṇaṃ assattharaṇaṃ rathattharaṇaṃ (Sī, Ka, I)

2. Mālāvilepanaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Khaggaṃ (Sī, I), asiṃ khaggaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

18. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchā paṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammā paṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti iti vā, iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

19. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ, raññaṃ, rājamahāmatānaṃ, khattiyānaṃ, brāhmaṇānaṃ, gahapatikānaṃ, kumārānaṃ “idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharā”ti iti vā, iti evarūpā dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti, lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca, lābhena lābhaṃ nijjīsītāro ca<sup>1</sup> iti<sup>2</sup> evarūpā kuhanalapanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhimasīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Mahāsīla

21. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ

1. Lābhena lābhaṃ nijjīsītāro (Sī, Syā), lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijjīsītāro (I)

2. Iti vā, iti (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppātaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikacchinnaṃ agghihomaṃ dabbihomaṃ thusahomaṃ kaṇahomaṃ taṇḍulahomaṃ sappihomaṃ telahomaṃ mukhahomaṃ lohithomaṃ aṅgavijjā vatthuvijjā khattavijjā<sup>1</sup> sivavijjā bhūtavijjā bhūrivijjā ahivijjā visavijjā vicchikavijjā mūsikavijjā sakuṇavijjā vāyasavijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittānaṃ migacakkaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, maṇilakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ satthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ kumārilakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahimsalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ ajalakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ migalakkhaṇaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

1. Khettavijjā (bahūsu)

2. Mahisalakkhaṇaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

24. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidam, candaggāho bhavissati, sūriyaggāho<sup>1</sup> bhavissati, nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, candimasūriyānam pathagamanam bhavissati, candimasūriyānam uppathagamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam pathagamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānam uppathagamanam bhavissati, ukkāpāto bhavissati, disāḍāho bhavissati, bhūmicālo bhavissati, devadudrabhi<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, candimasūriyanakkhattānam uggamanam ogamanam saṅkilesam vodānam bhavissati, evaṃvipāko candaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko sūriyaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipākam candimasūriyānam pathagamanam bhavissati, evaṃvipākam candimasūriyānam uppathagamanam bhavissati, vipākam nakkhattānam pathagamanam bhavissati, evaṃvipākam nakkhattānam uppathagamanam bhavissati, evaṃvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃvipāko disāḍāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko bhūmicālo bhavissati, evaṃvipāko devadudrabhi bhavissati, evaṃvipākam candimasūriyanakkhattānam uggamanam ogamanam saṅkilesam vodānam bhavissati iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

25. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidam, suvuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati, muddā, gaṇanā, saṅkhānam, kāveyyam, lokāyatam iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

26. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam

---

1. Suriyaggāho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Devadundubhi (Syā, Kam, I)

kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ  
 saṃkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhagakaraṇaṃ dubbhagakaraṇaṃ  
 viruddhagabbhakaraṇaṃ jivhānibandhanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ  
 hatthābhijappanaṃ hanujappanaṃ kaṇṇajappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ  
 kumārīkapañhaṃ devapañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ mahatupaṭṭhānaṃ  
 abbhujjanaṃ sirivhāyanaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tīracchānavijjāya  
 micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano  
 Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

27. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
 bhujjivā te evarūpāya tīracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti,  
 seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇḍhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ  
 vassakammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ  
 ācamaṇaṃ nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhaṃvirecanaṃ  
 adhovirecanaṃ sīsavirecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthukammaṃ  
 añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ dārakatīcchā,  
 mūlabhesajjānaṃ anuppadānaṃ, osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho iti vā, iti evarūpāya  
 tīracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamoti, iti vā hi  
 bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena  
 puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahāsīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Pubbantakappika**

28. Atthi bhikkhave aññeva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā  
 santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayāṃ  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ  
 sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā  
 duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye  
 Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa  
 yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni<sup>1</sup> abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi?

### Sassatavāda

30. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassatam attānaṇca lokaṇca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha sassatavādā sassatam attānaṇca lokaṇca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

31. Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte ( )<sup>2</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo pañāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānipi jātisatāni anekānipi jātisahassāni anekānipi jātisatasahassāni, “amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

So evamāha “sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ. Tam kissa hetu, aham hi ātappamanvāya

1. Adhivuttipadāni (Sī, I)

2. (Parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese) (Syā, Ka)

padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya  
 sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi,  
 yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ,  
 ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo  
 dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi  
 jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānipi jātisatāni  
 anekānipi jātisahassāni anekānipi jātisatasahassāni, “amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarāmi.

Imināmaham etaṃ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho  
 kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti  
 upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman”ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānam,  
 yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ  
 attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti. (1)

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha  
 sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco  
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya  
 appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ  
 phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati.  
 Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ dvepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tīnapi  
 saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni  
 dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
 evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ  
 anussarati.

So evamāha “sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṁsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṁ, taṁ kissa hetu, ahaṁ hi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṁ cetosamādhiṁphusāmi, yathāsamaṁhite citte anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussārāmi. Seyyathidaṁ, ekaṁpi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭaṁ dvepi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tīṇipi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni dasapi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsīṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussārāmi.

Imināmahaṁ etaṁ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṁsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṁ”ti. Idaṁ bhikkhave dutiyaṁ tṭhānaṁ, yaṁ āgamma yaṁ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṁ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti. (2)

33. Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba sassatavādā sassataṁ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṁ cetosamādhiṁ phusati, yathāsamaṁhite citte anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. Seyyathidaṁ, dasapi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsāṁpi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni timsāṁpi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattālīsāṁpi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsīṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati.



So evamāha “sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, ahaṃ hi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni timsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattālīsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi.

Imināmaham etaṃ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ”ti, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti. (3)

34. Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayāṃ paṭibhānaṃ evamāha “sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ”ti, idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti. (4)

35. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

36. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti, tañca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanam<sup>1</sup> na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato.

37. Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro.

### Ekaccasassatavāda

38. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgama kimārabha ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

39. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassarasaṃvattanikā honti, te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

40. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha kho aññataro satto āyukkayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati,

---

1. Pajānaṃ (?) Dī 3. 23 piṭṭhe Pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā passitabbā.

so tattha hoti manomayo pītibhakkho sayānpabho antalikkhacaro subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

41. Tassa tattha ekakassa dīgharattaṃ nivusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati “aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūn”ti. Atha aññepi sattā āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥabyataṃ, tepi tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayānpabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

42. Tatra bhikkhave yo so satto paṭhamam upaṇṇo, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahamasmi brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā<sup>1</sup> vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, mayā ime sattā nimmitā, taṃ kissa hetu, mamaṃ hi pubbe etadahosi ‘aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūn’ti, iti mama ca manopaṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti.

Yepi te sattā pacchā upaṇṇā, tesampi evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, iminā mayam bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, taṃ kissa hetu, imam hi mayam addasāma idha paṭhamam upaṇṇam, mayam panamha pacchā upaṇṇā”ti.

43. Tatra bhikkhave yo so satto paṭhamam upaṇṇo, so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upaṇṇā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca.

44. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito

---

1. Sajjitā (Syā, Kam)

samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya  
appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ  
phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ  
nānussarati.

So evamāha “yo kho so bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū  
anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā vasi  
pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, yena mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco  
dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati. Ye pana  
mayaṃ ahumhā tena bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā  
appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamā  
ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā  
ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca  
paññapenti. (1=5)

45. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha  
ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ  
attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Santi bhikkhave khiḍḍāpadosikā nāma devā,  
te ativelāṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, tesāṃ ativelāṃ  
hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati<sup>2</sup>, satiyā  
sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

46. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā  
kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno  
ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya  
sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati,  
yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

So evamāha “ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍāpadosikā, te na ativelāṃ  
hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharanti, tesāṃ na ativelāṃ  
hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammussati,

1. Hasakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā (Ka)

2. Pamussati (Sī, Syā)

satiyā asamosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumhā khiḍḍāpadosikā, te mayam ativelam hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharimhā, tesam no ativelam hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānam viharatam sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā evam mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattam āgatā”ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ṭhānam, yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti. (2=6)

47. Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti? Santi bhikkhave manopadosikā nāma devā, te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti, te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsentī, te aññamaññam paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

48. Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsam anussarati, tato param nāussarati.

So evamāha “ye kho te bhonto devā na manopadosikā, te nāivelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti, te nāivelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī, te aññamaññam appaduṭṭhacittā akilantakāyā akilantacittā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumhā manopadosikā, te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimhā, te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsīmhā, te mayam aññamaññam paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā, evam mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattam

āgatā”ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ lokaṃ paññapenti. (3=7)

49. Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ lokaṃ paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamṇaṭṭhānaṃ evamaṃha “yaṃ kho idam vuccati cakkhum itipi sotam itipi ghānaṃ itipi jivhā itipi kāyo itipi, yaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāmadhammo, yaṃ kho idam vuccati cittanti vā manoti vā viññāṇanti vā, yaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati”ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ lokaṃ paññapenti. (4=8)

50. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ lokaṃ paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ lokaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

51. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti, taṃca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṃca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ assādaṃ ādīnavaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādāvimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato.

52. Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacaṃ nipaṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Antānantavāda

53. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

54. Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte antasaññī lokasmim viharati.

So evamāha “antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo, tam kissa hetu, aham hi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte antasaññī lokasmim viharāmi, imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi yathā antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo”ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam thānam, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti. (1=9)

55. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anantasaññī lokasmim viharati.

So evamāha “ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo’ti, tesaṃ musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto, tam kissa hetu, aham hi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim

phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte anantasaññī lokasmim viharāmi, imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti. (2=10)

56. Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte uddhamadho antasaññī lokasmim viharati tiriyaṃ anantasaññī.

So evamāha “antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ti, tesam musā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto’ti, tesampi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca, taṃ kissa hetu, ahaṃ hi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte uddhamadho antasaññī lokasmim viharāmi tiriyaṃ anantasaññī, imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cā”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti. (3=11)

57. Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṇṇaṃ evamāha “nevāyaṃ loko antavā, na paṇānanto. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ti, tesam musā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto’ti, tesampi musā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cā’ti, tesampi musā. Nevāyaṃ loko



antavā, na panānanto”ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham ṭhānam, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti. (4=12)

58. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

59. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃabhisamparāyā”ti, tañca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādāvimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato.

60. Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Amarāvikkhepavāda

61. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi?

62. Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā “idaṃkusalan”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, “idaṃakusalan”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, ahañce kho pana

‘Idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā. Yaṃ mamassa musā, so mamassa vighāto. Yo mamassa vighāto, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Iti so musāvādabhayā musāvādaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ. (1=13)

63. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, ahañce kho pana ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha<sup>1</sup> me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā, taṃ mamassa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mamassa upādānaṃ, so mamassa vighāto. Yo mamassa vighāto, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Iti so upādānabhayā upādānaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

---

1. Yo (?)

amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ. (2=14)

64. Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā “idaṃkusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, “idaṃakusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, ahañce kho pana ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ. Santi hi kho samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā, te bhindantā<sup>1</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyūṃ samanugāheyyūṃ samanubhāseyyūṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyūṃ samanugāheyyūṃ samanubhāseyyūṃ, tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ, so mamassa vighāto, yo mamassa vighāto, so mamassa antarāyo”ti, iti so anuyogabhayā anuyogaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ. (3=15)

65. Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho, so mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “atthi paro loko”ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, “atthi paro loko”ti iti ce

---

1. Vobhindantā (Sī, I)

me assa, “atthi paro loko”ti iti te nam byākareyyam, evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me noti. Natthi paro loko -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca paro loko -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi paro loko -pa-. Atthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Natthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca sattā opapātikā -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Atthi sukatadukkaṭānam<sup>1</sup> kammānam phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Natthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā -pa-. Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā -pa-. Hoti ca na ca hoti<sup>2</sup> tathāgato param maraṇā -pa-. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti iti ce me assa, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā”ti iti te nam byākareyyam, evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me noti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham ṭhānam, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ. (4=16)

66. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Adhiccāsammuppannavāda

67. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccāsammuppannikā adhiccāsammuppannaṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto

1. Sukaṭadukkaṭānam (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Na hoti ca (Sī, Ka)

samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba adhiccasamuppannikā  
adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi?

68. Santi bhikkhave asaṅghasattā nāma devā, saṅghuppadā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aṅghatara satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte saṅghuppadaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evamāha “adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca, taṃ kissa hetu, ahaṃ hi pubbe nāhosim, somhi etarahi ahutvā santatāya pariṇato”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ thānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti. (1=17)

69. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃpaṭibhānaṃ evamāha “adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko cā”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti. (2=18)

70. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva dvīhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aṅghatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

71. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti

aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantamārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

72. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti, tañca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato.

73. Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro.

### Aparantakappika

74. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārisāya<sup>1</sup> vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārisāya vatthūhi?

### Saññivāda

75. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanā saññim attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi.

---

1. Catucattārisāya (Syā, Kaṃ)

Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānam paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi?

76. Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, saññīti nam paññapenti. Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, saññīti nam paññapenti. Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti -pa-. Nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti. Antavā attā hoti. Anantavā attā hoti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti. Nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti. Ekattasaññī attā hoti. Nānattasaññī attā hoti. Parittasaññī attā hoti. Appamāṇasaññī attā hoti. Ekantasukhī attā hoti. Ekantadukkhī attā hoti. Sukhadukkhī attā hoti. Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, saññīti nam paññapenti. (16=34)

77. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānam paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānam paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva soḷasahi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Asaññīvāda

78. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam asaññim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba uddhamāghātanikā asaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam asaññim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

79. Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, asaññīti nam paññapenti. Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, asaññīti nam paññapenti. Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti -pa-. Nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti. Antavā attā hoti. Anantavā attā hoti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti. Nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, asaññīti nam paññapenti. (8=24=42)

80. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam asaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam asaṅṅim attānam paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, etesam vā aṅṅatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā -pa-yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivāda

81. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

82. Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅiti nam paññapenti. Arūpī attā hoti -pa-. Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. Nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti. Antavā attā hoti. Anantavā attā hoti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti. Nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅiti nam paññapenti. (8=32=50)

83. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅim attānam paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Ucchedavāda

84. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca



bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi?

85. Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> “yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātumahābhūtikō mātāpettikasambhavo kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (1=33=51)

86. Tamaṇṇo evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇṇo attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabaḷikārāhārabhakkho, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (2=34=52)

87. Tamaṇṇo evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇṇo attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahinindriyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (3=35=53)

88. Tamaṇṇo evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā

---

1. Evaṃdiṭṭhī (Ka, I)

ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ marañā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (4=36=54)

89. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti Viññāṇañcāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ marañā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (5=37=55)

90. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti Ākiñcaññāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ marañā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (6=38=56)

91. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño

attā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘santametaṃ paṇītametan’ti Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi, so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti. (7=39=57)

92. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva sattahi vatthūhi -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### **Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavāda**

93. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

94. Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi “yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti. (1=40=58)

95. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti, taṃ kissa hetu, kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, tesaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvataṃ kho bho

ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti. (2=41=59)

96. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vādāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti, taṃ kissa hetu, yadeva tattha vitakkitaṃ vicāritaṃ, etenetāṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti. (3=42=60)

97. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti, taṃ kissa hetu, yadeva tattha pītigataṃ cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ, etenetāṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti. (4=43=61)

98. Tamañño evamāha “atthi kho bho eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti, taṃ kissa hetu, yadeva tattha sukhamiti cetaso ābhogo, etenetāṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti. (5=44=62)

99. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva pañcahi vatthūhi -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

100. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārīsāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva catucattārīsāya vatthūhi -pa- yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

101. Imehi kho te bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi.

102. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

103. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti, tañca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādāvimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato.

104. Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

### Paritassitavipphanditavāra

105. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassatam attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

106. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

107. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

108. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

109. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannam attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

110. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti

aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

111. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

112. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam asaññim attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

113. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññināsaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaññināsaññim attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

114. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

115. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

116. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārīsāya vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

117. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

### Phassapaccayāvāra

118. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

119. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

120. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

121. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

122. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

123. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

124. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññīm attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.



125. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam asaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

126. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

127. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

128. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

129. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārisāya vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

130. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

### Netam ṭhānam vijjativāra

131. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassatam attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

132. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-  
asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānaṅca lokaṅca  
paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam  
ṭhānam vijjati.

133. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

134. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepam āpajjanti amarāvikkhepam catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

135. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannam attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

136. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

137. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānam paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

138. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam asaññim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

139. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññīnāsaññīvādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaññīnāsaññim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

140. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

141. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

142. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārīsāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

143. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### **Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānavatṭakathā**

144. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā -pa- yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññīvādā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññīvādā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññināsaññīvādā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam̐ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti.

### Vivattakathādi

145. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbeheva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

146. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi antojālīkatā ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭantevāsī vā sukhumacchikena jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ<sup>1</sup> otthareyya, tassa evamassa “ye kho keci imasmim udakadahe olārikā paṇā, sabbe te antojālīkatā ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti”<sup>2</sup>ti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi antojālīkatā ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

147. Ucchinnabhavanettiko bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati, yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibandhāni<sup>2</sup>, sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evameva kho bhikkhave ucchinnabhavanettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati, yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussāti.

1. Udakarahadaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni (Sī, I), vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni (Ka)

148. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ atthajālantipi naṃ dhārehi, dhammajālantipi naṃ dhārehi, brahmajālantipi naṃ dhārehi, diṭṭhijālantipi naṃ dhārehi, anuttaro saṅgāmajayotipi naṃ dhārehīti, idamavoca Bhagavā.

149. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne dasasahassī<sup>1</sup> lokadhātu akampitthāti.

## **Brahmajālasuttam niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.**

---

1. Sahassī (katthaci)

## 2. Sāmaññaphalasutta

### Rājāmaccaḥā

150. Evaṃ me sutāṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tadahuposathe pannarase komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājāmaccaparivuto uparipāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tadahuposathe udānaṃ udānesi “ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkaññā vata bho dosinā ratti, kaṃ nu khvajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti.

151. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anupatto, taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato, appeva nāma devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

152. Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Makkhali Gosālo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anupatto, taṃ devo Makkhaliṃ Gosālaṃ payirupāsato, appeva nāma devassa Makkhaliṃ Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

153. Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtam etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesakambalo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, taṃ devo Ajitam Kesakambalam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa Ajitam Kesakambalam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa Ajitam Kesakambalam payirupāsato cittam pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

154. Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtam etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Pakudho<sup>1</sup> Kaccāyano saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, taṃ devo Pakudham Kaccāyanam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa Pakudham Kaccāyanam payirupāsato cittam pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

155. Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtam etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Sañcayo<sup>2</sup> Belaṭṭhaputto<sup>3</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, taṃ devo Sañcayam Belaṭṭhaputtam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa Sañcayam Belaṭṭhaputtam payirupāsato cittam pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

156. Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehiputtam etadavoca “ayaṃ deva Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>4</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, taṃ devo Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa

---

1. Pakuddho (Sī)

2. Sañjayo (Sī, Syā)

3. Bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī), Velaṭṭhaputto (Syā)

4. Nāthaputto (Sī), Nāṭaputto (I)

Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

### Komārabhaccajīvakakathā

157. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa avidūre tuṅhībhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etadavoca “tvaṃ pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṅhī”ti. Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho amhākaṃ ambavane viharati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelaṣehi bhikkhusatehi, taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, appeva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.

158. Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthiyānāni kappāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā pañcamattāni hatthinikāsatāni kappāpetvā rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭivedesi “kappitāni kho te deva hatthiyānāni, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti.

159. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto pañcasu hatthinikāśatesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahaṃhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena, yena Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa avidūre ambavanassa ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhīto saṃviggo

---

1. Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ (Sī, Ka, I)



lomahaṭṭajāto Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etadavoca “kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na vañcesi, kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na palambhesi, kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi. Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhusaṃghassa aḍḍhateḷasānaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ neva khipitasaddo bhavissati, na ukkāsitassaddo, na nigghoso”ti.

Mā bhāyi mahārāja, mā bhāyi mahārāja, na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi, abhikkama mahārāja, abhikkama mahārāja, ete maṇḍalamāḷe dīpā<sup>1</sup> jhāyantīti.

### Sāmaññaphalapucchā

160. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattikova<sup>2</sup> yena maṇḍalamālassa dvāraṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etadavoca “kahaṃ pana samma Jīvaka Bhagavā”ti. Eso mahārāja Bhagavā, eso mahārāja Bhagavā majjhimāṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhusaṃghassāti.

161. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadamiva vipasannaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “iminā me upasamena Udayabhaddo<sup>3</sup> kumāro samannāgato hotu, yenetaṛahi upasamena bhikkhusaṃgho samannāgato”ti. Agamā kho tvaṃ mahārāja yathāpemanti. Piyo me bhante Udayabhaddo kumāro, iminā me bhante upasamena Udayabhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yenetaṛahi upasamena bhikkhusaṃgho samannāgatoti.

162. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā bhikkhusaṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---

1. Padīpā (Sī, Syā)

2. Padikova (Syā)

3. Udāyibhaddo (Sī, I)

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “puccheyyāmaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcīdeva desam<sup>1</sup> sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. Puccha mahārāja, yadākañkhasīti.

163. Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthusippāyatanāni, seyyathidaṃ, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyaka uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsikaputtā ālārikā kappakā nhāpakā<sup>2</sup> sūdā mālākārā rajakā pesakārā naḷakārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, te diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti<sup>3</sup>, mātāpitaro sukhenti pīṇenti, puttadāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu<sup>4</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapenti sovaḅḅikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetunti.

164. Abhijānāti no tvaṃ mahārāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitāti. Abhijānāmaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitāti. Yathā kathaṃ pana te mahārāja byākariṃsu, sace te agaru, bhāsassūti. Na kho me bhante garu, yatthassa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavantarūpo vāti<sup>5</sup>. Tena hi mahārāja bhāsassūti.

### Pūraṇakassapavāda

165. Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etadavocaṃ “yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthusippāyatanāni, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā

1. Kiñcīdeva desam lesamattaṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)

2. Nahāpikā (Sī), nhāpikā (Syā)

4. Samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu (Ka)

3. Pīṇenti (katthaci)

5. Cāti (Sī, Ka)

dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsikaputtā āḷārikā kappakā nhāpakā sūdā mālakārā rajakā pesakārā naḷakārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, te diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti, mātāpitaro sukhenti pīṇenti, puttadāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapenti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

166. Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etadavoca “karoto kho mahārāja kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātāpayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripante tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyante cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo”ti. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ byākāsi.

Seyyathāpi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ byākāsi, tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā

apaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācam anicchāretvā tameva vācam  
anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamim<sup>2</sup>.

### Makkhaligosālavāda

167. Ekamidāham bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali Gosālo  
tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Makkhalinā Gosālena saddhim sammodim,  
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalim Gosālam etadavocaṃ  
“yathā nu kho imāni bho Gosāla puthusippāyatanāni -pa-. Sakkā nu kho bho  
Gosāla evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ  
paññāpetun”ti.

168. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali Gosālo maṃ etadavoca “natthi  
mahārāja hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetū<sup>3</sup> apaccayā sattā  
saṃkilissanti. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū  
apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi attakāre, natthi parakāre, natthi purisakāre,  
natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo,  
sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā  
niyatisaṃgatibhāvaparīnatā chasvevābhijātīsu sukhadukkhāṃ<sup>4</sup>  
paṭisaṃvedenti, cuddasa kho paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahasāni saṭṭhi ca  
satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīni ca  
kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā  
chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa  
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate vīse indriyasate timse nirayasate  
chattimsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta  
nigaṇṭhigabbhā satta devā satta mānusa satta pisācā satta sarā satta pavuṭṭā<sup>5</sup>  
satta pavuṭṭasatāni satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta  
supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappino<sup>6</sup> satasahasāni, yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca  
sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, tattha

1. Anikkujjento (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Ahetu (katthaci)

5. Sapuṭṭā (Ka), pabuṭṭā (Sī)

2. Pakkāmim (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Sukhañca dukkhañca (Syā)

6. Mahākappuno (Ka-Sī, I)

natthi ‘imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantiṃ karissāmi’ti hevaṃ natthi. Doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyaṅtakate saṃsāre natthi hāyanaṇḍhane, natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe Khitte nibbeḷhiyamānameva paleti, evameva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissantī’ti.

169. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsārasuddhiṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byakareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Makkhali Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsārasuddhiṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijjite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim.

### Ajitakesakambalavāda

170. Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesakambalo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ajitena Kesakambalena saddhiṃ sammodim, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesakambalaṃ etadavocaṃ “yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthusippāyatanāni -pa-. Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññapetun’ti.

171. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesakambalo maṃ etadavoca “natthi mahārāja dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhāṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko<sup>1</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā<sup>2</sup> sammāpaṭiṇā, ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ

1. Paraloko (Syā)

2. Samaggaṭā (Ka), samaggagatā (Syā)

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātumahābhūṭiko ayam puriso, yadā kalam karoti, pathavī pathavikāyam anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsam indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṅcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāvāḷahanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā āhutiyo, dattupaññattam yadidam dānam, tesam tuccham musā vilāpo, ye keci atthikavādam vadanti, bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti, na honti param maraṇā”ti.

172. Ittham kho me bhante Ajito Kesakambalo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam puṭṭho samāno ucchedam byākāsi. Seyyathāpi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam byākareyya, labujam vā puṭṭho ambam byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Ajito Kesakambalo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam puṭṭho samāno ucchedam byākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etadahosi “katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam apasādetabham maññeyyā”ti. So kho aham bhante Ajitassa Kesakambalassa bhāsitam neva abhinandim nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācam anicchāretvā tameva vācam anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāyāsanā pakkamim.

### **Pakudhakaccāyanavāda**

173. Ekamidāham bhante samayam yena Pakudho Kaccāyano tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā Pakudhena Kaccāyanena saddhim sammodim, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanam etadavocam “yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthusippāyatanāni -pa-. Sakkā nu kho bho Kaccāyana evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam paññāpetun”ti.

174. Evam vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano mam etadavoca “sattime mahārāja kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā

kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā, te na iñjanti, na vipariṇāmenti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādheti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta, pathavikāyo, āpokāyo, tejokāyo, vāyokāyo, sukhe, dukkhe, jīve sattame. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā, te na iñjanti, na vipariṇāmenti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādheti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā, sotā vā sāvetā vā, viññātā vā viññāpetā vā, yopi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kiñci<sup>1</sup> jīvitā voropeti, sattannaṃ tveva<sup>2</sup> kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati”ti.

175. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamim.

### Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtavāda

176. Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāṭaputtena saddhim sammodim, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggivessana puthusippāyatanāni -pa-. Sakkā nu kho bho Aggivessana evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

1. Kañci (Kaṃ)

2. Sattannaṃ yeva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

177. Evaṃ vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto maṃ etadavoca “idha mahārāja Nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathaṅca mahārāja Nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Idha mahārāja Nigaṇṭho sabbavārivārīto ca hoti, sabbavāriyutto ca, sabbavāridhuto ca, sabbavāriphuṭo ca. Evaṃ kho mahārāja Nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, yato kho mahārāja Nigaṇṭho evaṃ cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> gatatto ca yatatto ca ṭhitatto cā”ti.

178. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātuyāmasaṃvaraṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātuyāmasaṃvaraṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijjite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ.

### Saṅcayabelaṭṭhaputtavāda

179. Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Saṅcayo Belaṭṭhaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Saṅcayena Belaṭṭhaputtena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Saṅcayaṃ Belaṭṭhaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “yathā nu kho imāni bho Saṅcaya puthusippāyatanāni -pa-. Sakkā nu kho bho Saṅcaya evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññapetun”ti.

180. Evaṃ vutte bhante Saṅcayo Belaṭṭhaputto maṃ etadavoca “atthi paro lokoti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, atthi paro lokoti iti ce me assa, atthi paro lokoti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ, evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi

---

1. Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto (Syā, Ka)



me no, no notipi me no. Natthi paro loko -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca paro loko -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi paro loko -pa-. Atthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Natthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca sattā opapātikā -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi sattā opapātikā -pa-. Atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Atthi ca natthi ca sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Nevatthi na natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko -pa-. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā -pa-. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā -pa-. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā -pa-. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce me assa, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ, evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti.

181. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañcayo Belaṭṭhaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya. Evameva kho me bhante Sañcayo Belaṭṭhaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “ayañca imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sabbabālo sabbamūlho, kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākarissatī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañcayassa Belaṭṭhaputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamim.

### Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasāmaññaphala

182. Sohaṃ bhante Bhagavantampi pucchāmi “yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthusippāyatanāni. Seyyathidaṃ, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā

dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyaka uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsikaputtā āḷārikā kappakā nhāpakā sūdā mālākārā rajakā pesakārā naḷākārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, te diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippaphalam upajīvanti, te tena attānam sukhenti pīṇenti, mātāpitaro sukhenti pīṇenti, puttadāram sukhenti pīṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhapenti sovaggaṃ sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam. Sakkā nu kho bhante evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmaññaphalam paññāpetun”ti.

183. Sakkā mahārāja, tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya, tathā taṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja. Idha te assa puriso dāso kammakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako<sup>2</sup>. Tassa evamassa “acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho puññānam gati puññānam vipāko, ayam hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto manusso, ahampi manusso, ayam hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham panamhissa dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako, so vatassāham puññāni kareyyam, yaṃnūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan”ti. So aparena samayena kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya, so evam pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto vihareyya, vācāya samvuto vihareyya, manasā samvuto vihareyya, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evamāroceyyum “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te so puriso<sup>3</sup> dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako, so deva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so evam

1. Kammakaro (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mukhullokiko (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Yo te puriso (Sī, Ka)

pabbajito samāno kāyena saṁvuto viharati, vācāya saṁvuto viharati, manasā saṁvuto viharati, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke”ti. Api nu tvaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi “etu me bho so puriso, punadeva hotu dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṁ kārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako”ti.

184. Nohetaṁ bhante, atha kho naṁ mayameva abhivādeyyāmapī paccuṭṭheyyāmapī āsanenapī nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāmapī naṁ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikampissa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṁ saṁvidaheyyāmāti.

185. Taṁ kiṁ maññasi mahārāja. Yadi evaṁ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṁ sāmāññaphalaṁ no vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṁ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṁ sāmāññaphalanti. Idaṁ kho te mahārāja mayā paṭhamāṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṁ sāmāññaphalaṁ paññattanti.

### **Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasāmāññaphala**

186. Sakkā pana bhante aññampi evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṁ sāmāññaphalaṁ paññapetunti. Sakkā mahārāja, tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi. Taṁ kiṁ maññasi mahārāja. Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako. Tassa evamassa “acchariyaṁ vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho puññānaṁ gati puññānaṁ vipāko, ayaṁ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto manusso, ahampi manusso, ayaṁ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti devo maññe, ahaṁ panamhissa kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako, so vatassāhaṁ puññāni kareyyaṁ, yaṁnūnāhaṁ kesamassuṁ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vattāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajeyyan”ti.

So aparena samayena appaṁ vā bhogakkhandhaṁ pahāya mahantaṁ vā bhogakkhandhaṁ pahāya appaṁ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṁ pahāya mahantaṁ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṁ pahāya kesamassuṁ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā

agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya, vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya, manasā saṃvuto vihareyya, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evamāroceyyuṃ “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te so puriso<sup>1</sup> kassako gahapatiko karakāraḷo rāsivaḍḍhako, so deva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati, vācāya saṃvuto viharati, manasā saṃvuto viharati, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke”ti. Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi “etu me bho so puriso, punadeva hotu kassako gahapatiko karakāraḷo rāsivaḍḍhako”ti.

187. Nohetaṃ bhante, atha kho naṃ mayameva abhivādeyyāmapī paccuṭṭheyyāmapī āsanenapī nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāmapī naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikampissa rakkhāvaraṇāguttīṃ saṃvidaheyyāmaṃti.

188. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja. Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ no vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalanti. Idaṃ kho te mahārāja mayā dutiyaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññattanti.

### Paṇītatarasāmaññaphala

189. Sakkā pana bhante aññampi diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññapetuṃ imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarāñcāti. Sakkā mahārāja, tena hi mahārāja suṇohi sādhuḷaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmaṃti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

190. Bhagavā etadavoca, idha mahārāja Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so

---

1. Yo te puriso (S)

imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim  
pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammam  
deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham  
sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

191. Tam dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim  
vā kule paccājāto, so tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati,  
so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘sambādhō  
gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidam sukaram agāram  
ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇnam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam  
brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃnūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni  
vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan’ti.

192. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya  
mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya  
mahantam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

193. So evam pabbajito samāno pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati  
ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati  
sikkhāpadesu, kāyakammavacīkammaena samannāgato kusalena,  
parisuddhājīvo sīlasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro<sup>1</sup> satisampajañña  
samannāgato santuṭṭho.

### Cūlasīla

194. Kathaṅca mahārāja bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idha mahārāja  
bhikkhu paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo  
nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Idampissa  
hoti sīlasimim.

---

1. Guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū (Ka)

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇim vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṅṅasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṅghitaṃ. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti -pa-. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṅḍanavibhūsaṅghāṇā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṅṅapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṅsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Cūlasīlam niṭṭhitam.

### Majjhimasīla

195. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambham anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phaḷubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bījabījameva pañcamaṃ, iti evarūpā bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

196. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā sannidhikāraparibhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

197. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, naccam gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkham akkhānaṃ pañissaraṃ vetālam kumbhathūṇam sobhanakam caṇḍālam vaṃsam dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddham assayuddham mahimsayuddham usabhayuddham ajayuddham meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggaṃ senābyūham anīkadassanaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

198. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, aṭṭhapadaṃ dasapadaṃ ākāsaṃ parihārapathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salākahatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathāvajjaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

199. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpā uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

200. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ mukhacuṇṇaṃ mukhalepanaṃ hatthabandhaṃ sikhābandhaṃ daṇḍaṃ nāḷikaṃ asim<sup>1</sup> chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇḥisaṃ maṇiṃ vālabijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīghadasāni iti vā, iti evarūpā maṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

201. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṇātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ<sup>2</sup> sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ

1. Khaggaṃ (Sī, I), asim khaggaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ), khaggaṃ asim (Ka)

2. Itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ kumārakathaṃ kumārikathaṃ (Ka)



lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

202. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchā paṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammā paṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvamasī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti iti vā, iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

203. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, raññaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ, khattiyānaṃ, brāhmaṇānaṃ, gahapatikānaṃ, kumārānaṃ “idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharā”ti iti vā, iti evarūpā dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

204. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijjīsītāro ca, iti evarūpā kuhanalapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

Majjhimasīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Mahāsīla**

205. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppātaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikacchinnaṃ aggihomaṃ dabbihomaṃ thusahomaṃ kaṇahomaṃ taṇḍulahomaṃ sappihomaṃ

telahomaṃ mukhahomaṃ lohitaomaṃ aṅgavijjā vatthuvijjā khattavijjā  
sivavijjā bhūtavijjā bhūrivijjā ahivijjā visavijjā vicchikavijjā mūsikavijjā  
sakuṇavijjā vāyasavijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittāṇaṃ migacakkaṃ iti vā, iti  
evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti  
sīlasmiṃ.

206. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni  
bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam  
kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, maṇilakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ  
satthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ  
āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ  
kumārilakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ  
assalakkhaṇaṃ mahimsalakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ  
ajalakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ  
godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikalakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ migalakkhaṇaṃ iti  
vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti  
sīlasmiṃ.

207. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni  
bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam  
kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ  
bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ  
apayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati,  
abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo  
bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo  
bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, iti imassa jayo  
bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya  
micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

208. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni  
bhojanāni bhujjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam  
kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, candaggāho bhavissati, sūriyaggāho bhavissati,  
nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati,  
candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ  
pathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṇaṃ

bhavissati, ukkāpāto bhavissati, disāḍāho bhavissati, bhūmicālo bhavissati, devadudrabhi bhavissati, candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko candaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko sūriyaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ pathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃvipāko disāḍāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko bhūmicālo bhavissati, evaṃvipāko devadudrabhi bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

209. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, suvuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati, muddā, gaṇanā, saṅkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

210. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ saṅkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhagakaraṇaṃ dubbhagakaraṇaṃ viruddhagabbhakaraṇaṃ jivhānibandhanaṃ hanusaṃhanaṇaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ hanujappanaṃ kaṇṇajappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumārīkapañhaṃ devapañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ mahatupaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ sirivhāyanaṃ iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

211. Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam

kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ vassakammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ ācamanaṃ nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhaṃvirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ sīsavirecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallaḅattiyaṃ dāraḅatikicchā, mūlabhesajjanaṃ anuppadānaṃ, osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha itī vā, itī evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hotī. Idampissa hotī sīlasmiṃ.

212. Sa kho so mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. Seyyathāpi mahārāja rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto nihataḅaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato, so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaḅjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīlasampanno hotī.

Mahāsīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Indriyasamvara

213. Kathaṅca mahārāja bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hotī. Idha mahārāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hotī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hotī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hotī.

### Satisampajañña

214. Kathanca mahārāja bhikkhu satisampajaññaena samannāgato hoti. Idha mahārāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu satisampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

### Santosa

215. Kathanca mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti. Idha mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi mahārāja pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

### Nīvaraṇappahāna

216. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

217. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya

abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

218. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyyaṃ, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byantiṃ kareyya<sup>1</sup>, siyā cassa uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu, sohaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byantiṃ akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

219. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi<sup>2</sup> kāye balamattā, somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattañca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

220. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanāgārā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena<sup>3</sup>, na cassa kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ, somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanāgārā

---

1. Byantikareyya (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Na cassa me (Ka)

3. Abhayena (Sī, Ka)

mutto sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

221. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṅgamo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṅgamo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

222. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, so aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantāṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjīṃ dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, somhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo, sotthinā gāmantāṃ anuppatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ”ti, so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

223. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ. Evaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati.

224. Seyyathāpi mahārāja yathā āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanāmokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

225. Tassime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

### Paṭhamajhāna

226. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so

imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

227. Seyyathāpi mahārāja dakkho nhāpako vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nhānīyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

### Dutiyaḥhāna

228. Puna caparaṃ mahārāja bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ ḥhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

229. Seyyathāpi mahārāja udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako<sup>1</sup> tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālenakālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena

---

1. Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kam, Ka)



apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantarañca paṇītatañca.

### Tatiyajhāna

230. Puna caparaṃ mahārāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

231. Seyyathāpi mahārāja uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>1</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni<sup>2</sup>, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantatañca paṇītatañca.

### Catutthajhāna

232. Puna caparaṃ mahārāja bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

---

1. Abhisandāni parisandāni (Ka)

2. Paripphuṭṭhāni (I)

233. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu imameva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

### Vipassanāñña (1)

234. So<sup>1</sup> evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evam pajānāti “ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idañca pana me viññānam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan”ti.

235. Seyyathāpi mahārāja maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno, tatrāssa suttam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā, tamenam cakkhumā puriso hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya “ayam kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno, tatrīdam suttam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā”ti. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evam pajānāti “ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idañca pana me viññānam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan”ti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

1. Puna caparam mahārāja bhikkhu so (Ka)

2. Pītam vā lohitaṃ vā (Ka)

**Manomayiddhiñāṇa (2)**

236. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

237. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya<sup>1</sup>. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḷhā”ti<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathā vā pana mahārāja puriso asim kosiya pavāheyya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ asi, ayaṃ kosi, añño asi, aññā kosi, kosiya tveva asi pavāḷho”ti. Seyyathā vā pana mahārāja puriso ahim karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ ahi, ayaṃ karaṇḍo. Añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato”ti<sup>3</sup>. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

**Iddhividhañāṇa (3)**

238. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuttaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake. Udakepi abhijjamāne<sup>4</sup> gacchati seyyathāpi

1. Pabbāheyya (Syā, Ka)

2. Pabbāḷhāti (Syā, Ka)

3. Uddharito (Syā, Ka)

4. Abhijjamāno (Sī, Ka)

pathaviyā. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

239. Seyyathāpi mahārāja dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yadeva bhājanavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana mahārāja dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmim yaṃ yadeva dantavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana mahārāja dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmim yaṃ yadeva suvaṇṇavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte iddhividhāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake. Utakepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyā. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāññaphalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇītatarāṅca.

#### Dibbasotañña (4)

240. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

241. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so suṇeyya bherisaddampi mudiṅgasaddampi<sup>1</sup> saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddampi<sup>2</sup>. Tassa evamassa “bherisaddo” itipi, “mudiṅgasaddo” itipi, “saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddo” itipi<sup>3</sup>. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte dībbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅga paṇītataraṅga.

### Cetopariyañña (5)

242. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “sadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ “samohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītamohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “mahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “amahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “anuttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “samāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti.

---

1. Mudiṅgasaddampi (Sī, I)

2. Saṅkhapaṇavadendimasaddampi (Sī, I), saṅkhasaddampi paṇavasaddampi dendimasaddampi (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Saṅkhasaddo itipi paṇavasaddo itipi dendimasaddo itipi (Syā, Kaṃ)

243. Seyyathāpi mahārāja itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā “sakaṇikan”ti jāneyya, akaṇikaṃ vā “akaṇikan”ti jāneyya. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “sadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ “samohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītamohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “mahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “amahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “anuttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “samāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca.

### Pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇa (6)

244. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo

evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

245. Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ  
 gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā  
 sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho sakamhā  
 gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchim<sup>1</sup>, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsim, evaṃ nisīdim, evaṃ  
 abhāsim, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchim, tatrāpi  
 evaṃ aṭṭhāsim, evaṃ nisīdim, evaṃ abhāsim, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, somhi  
 tamhā gāmā sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato”ti. Evameva kho mahārāja  
 bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte  
 pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so  
 anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi  
 jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi  
 jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi  
 jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi  
 vivatṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe, “amuṭrāsim evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ  
 sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅga  
 paṇītatarāṅga.

---

1. Agañchim (Syā, Kam)

**Dibbacakkhuṇḍāṇa (7)**

246. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṅḍāyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamāḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamāḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamā lokam upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

247. Seyyathāpi mahārāja majjhe siṅghāṭake pāsādo, tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi rathikāyapi vīthiṃ saṅcarante<sup>1</sup> majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinnepi. Tassa evamassa “ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti, ete nikkhamanti, ete rathikāya vīthiṃ saṅcaranti, ete majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinnā”ti. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṅḍāyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamāḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.

---

1. Rathiyāpi rathim saṅcarante (Sī), rathiyāya vithim saṅcarantepi (Syā)



Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikāṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca.

### Āsavakkhayañāṇa (8)

248. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti.

249. Seyyathāpi mahārāja pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippassanno anāvilo, tatha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippikasambukampi sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippassanno anāvilo, tatrime sippikasambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi”ti. Evameva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samehite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ

pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idaṃ kho mahārāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca. Imasmā ca pana mahārāja sandiṭṭhikā sāmaññaphalā aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītatarāṃ vā natthī”ti.

### Ajātasattu-upāsakattaṭṭivedanā

250. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti, evamevaṃ bhante Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ, accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ issariyakāraṇā jīvitā voropesiṃ, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti.

251. Taggha tvaṃ mahārāja accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jīvitā voropesi, yato ca kho tvaṃ mahārāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhihesā mahārāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti.

252. Evañ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “handa ca dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

253. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa bhikkhū āmantesi “khatāyam bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyam bhikkhave rājā, sacāyam bhikkhave rājā pitaram dhammikaṃ dhammarājānam jīvitā na voropessatha, imasmiṃyeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum uppajjissathā”ti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Sāmaññaphalasuttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.**

### 3. Ambaṭṭhasutta

254. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari, tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

#### Pokkharasātivatthu

255. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti<sup>1</sup> Ukkaṭṭhaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññaṃ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyāṃ. Assosi kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe, taṃ kho pana Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’<sup>2</sup>, so imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññaṃ sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

#### Ambaṭṭhamāṇava

256. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa Ambaṭṭho nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo anuññātaṭapaṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake

---

1. Pokkharasāti (Sī), Pokkharasādi (I)

2. Bhagavāti (Syā, Kaṃ), upariṣoṇadaṇḍasuttādīsipi Buddhaguṇakathāyaṃ evameva dissati.

3. Bedānaṃ (Ka)

pāvācane “yamahaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ jānāmi”ti.

257. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraḥkaṃ sabrahmaḥkaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahaṃtaṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Ehi tvaṃ tāta Ambaṭṭha yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi, yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathāsantaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso, tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāma”ti.

258. Yathā kathaṃ panāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi, “yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathāsantaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso”ti.

Āgatāni kho tāta Ambaṭṭha amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveyeva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadathhāvāriyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanāṃ, hatthiratanāṃ, assaratanāṃ, maṇiratanāṃ, itthiratanāṃ, gahapatiratanāṃ, pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā

bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantam̐ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajati, Araham̐ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Aham̐ kho pana tāta Ambaṭṭha mantānam̐ dātā, tvam̐ mantānam̐ paṭiggahetāti.

259. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ brāhmaṇam̐ Pokkharasātīm̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā vaḷavāratham̐aruyha sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhim̐ yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tena Pāyāsī, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova āramam̐ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana समयena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kaḥam̐ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavam̐ Gotamo viharati, tam̐ hi mayam̐ bhavantam̐ Gotamam̐ dassanāya idhūpasaṅkantā”ti.

260. Atha kho tesam̐ bhikkhūnam̐ etadahosi “ayam̐ kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññātakolaṅṅo ceva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa antevāsī, agaru kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kulaputtehi saddhim̐ kathāsallāpo hoti”ti. Te Ambaṭṭham̐ māṇavam̐ etadavocum̐ “eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno āḷindam̐ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam̐ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran”ti.

261. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno āḷindam̐ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam̐ ākoṭesi, vivari Bhagavā dvāram̐. Pāvīsi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakāpi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodimsu, sammodanīyam̐ katham̐ sāraṇīyam̐ vītisāretvā ekamantam̐ nisīdimsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamantopi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Kiñci kiñci (Ka)

kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāreti, ʒhitopi nisinnena Bhagavatā kiñci kiñci kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāreti.

262. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “evaṃ nu te Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahallakehi ācariyapācariyehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo hoti, yathayidaṃ caraṃ tiṭṭhaṃ nisinnena mayā kiñci kiñci kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretī”ti.

### Paṭhama-ibbhavāda

263. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, ʒhito vā hi bho Gotama ʒhitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, nisinno vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā<sup>1</sup> bandhupādāpaccā, tehipi me saddhiṃ evaṃ kathāsallāpo hoti, yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti. Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idhāgamaṇaṃ ahosi, yāyeva kho panatthāya āgaccheyyātha<sup>2</sup>, tameva atthaṃ sādhukaṃ manasi kareyyātha<sup>3</sup>, avusitavāyeva kho pana bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo vusitamānī kimaññatra avusitattāti.

264. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā avusitavādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃyeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃyeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃyeva upavadamāno “samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpito bhavissatī”ti Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakyajāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakyajāti, lahusā bho Gotama Sakyajāti, bhassā bho Gotama Sakyajāti, ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti<sup>4</sup>, na

1. Kiṇhā (Ka-Sī, I)

2. Āgaccheyyātho (Sī, I)

3. Manasikareyyātho (Sī, I)

4. Garukaronti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti. Itiha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamaṃ Sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesī.

### Dutiya-ibbhavāda

265. Kiṃ pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhanti. Ekamidāhaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacideva karaṇīyena Kapilavatthum agamāsīm, yena Sakyānaṃ sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamīm, tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Sakyā ceva Sakyakumārā ca sandhāgāre<sup>1</sup> uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññānaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghantā saṅkīlantā, aññadatthu mamaññeva maññe anujagghantā, na maṃ koci āsanenapi nimantesī. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti. Itiha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesī.

### Tatiya-ibbhavāda

266. Laṭukikāpi kho Ambaṭṭha sakuṇikā sake kulāvake kāmālāpinī hoti. Sakaṃ kho panetaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānaṃ yadidaṃ Kapilavatthum, nārahatāyasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya abhisajjitunti. Cattārome bho Gotama vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca, aññadatthu brāhmaṇasseva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti. Itiha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesī.

1. Santhāgāre (Sī, I)

2. Aṅgulipatodakena (I)



### Dāsiputtavāda

267. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyesu ibbhavādena nimmādeti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ gottaṃ puccheyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “kathaṃ gottosi Ambaṭṭhā”ti. Kaṇhāyanoahasmi bho Gotamāti. Porāṇaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha māṭāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato ayyaputtā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsiputto tvamasi Sakyānaṃ, Sakyā kho pana Ambaṭṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā, tassā puttassa rajjaṃ pariṇāmetukāmo jeṭṭhakumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi Ukkāmukhaṃ Karakaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> Hatthinikaṃ Sinisūraṃ<sup>2</sup>, te raṭṭhasmā pabbājita Himavantapasse pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahāsākasaṇḍo, tattha vāsaṃ kappesuṃ, te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesuṃ.

Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi “kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantī”ti. Atthi deva Himavantapasse pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahāsākasaṇḍo, tatthetarahi kumārā sammanti, te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappentīti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi “sakyā vata bho kumārā paramasakyā vata bho kumārā”ti, tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti, so ca nesaṃ pubbapuriso.

Raṅṅo kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma dāsī ahosi, sā Kaṇhaṃ nāma<sup>3</sup> janesi, jāto kaṇho pabyāhāsi “dhovatha maṃ amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ asucismā parimocetha, atthāya vo bhavissāmī”ti. Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce disvā pisācāti sañjānanti, evameva kho Ambaṭṭha tena kho pana samayena manussā pisāce kaṇhāti sañjānanti, te evamāhaṃsu “ayaṃ jāto pabyāhāsi, kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto”ti, tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanaṃ paññāyanti, so ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso. Iti kho

---

1. Ukkāmukhaṃ Karakaṇḍam (Sī, Syā)    2. Sinipuram (Sī, Syā)    3. Sā Kaṇhaṃ (I)

te Ambaṭṭha porāṇaṃ mātāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato ayyaputtā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsiputto tvamasi Sakyānanti.

268. Evaṃ vutte te māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “mā bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun”ti.

269. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etadavoca “sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇavakānaṃ evaṃ hoti ‘dujjāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akulaputto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appassuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun’ti, tiṭṭhatu Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho asmiṃ vacane. Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakānaṃ evaṃ hoti ‘sujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun’ti, tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhiṃ paṭimantetū”ti. Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetum, tuṅhī mayam bhavissāma, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetūti.

270. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha sahadhammiko pañño āgacchati, akāmā byākātabbo, sace tvam na byākarissasi, aññaṇa vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tuṅhī vā bhavissasi,

pakkamissasi vā, ettheva te sattadhā muddhā phalissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānānam kutopabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubbapuriso”ti.

Evam vutte Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṅhī ahosi, dutiyampi kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etadavoca “taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānānam kutopabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca kaṇhāyanānam pubbapuriso”ti. Dutiyampi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṅhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etadavoca “byākarohi dāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṅhībhavassa kālo, yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāvatatīyakam sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho na byākaroti, ethevassa sattadhā muddhā phalissati”ti.

271. Tena kho pana समयena vajirapāṇī yakkho mahantaṃ ayokūṭaṃ ādāya ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsam ṭhito hoti “sacāyam Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāvatatīyakam sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho na byākarissati, ethevassa sattadhā muddham phālessāmi”ti. Tam kho pana vajirapāṇim yakkham Bhagavā ceva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo.

272. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃyeva tāṇam gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva leṇam gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva saraṇam gavesī upanisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kimetaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhavam Gotamo āha, puna bhavam Gotamo bravitū”ti<sup>3</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānānam kutopabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubbapurisoti. Evameva me bho Gotama sutam yatheva bhavam Gotamo āha, tatopabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubbapurisoti.

---

1. Sañjotibhūtaṃ (Syā)

2. Kim me tam (Ka)

3. Brūtu (Syā)

**Ambaṭṭhavarṇasakathā**

273. Evaṃ vutte te māṇavakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ “dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akulaputto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsiputto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānaṃ, ayyaputtā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti, dhammavādiṃyeva kira mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ apasādetabbaṃ amaññimhā”ti.

274. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atibālhaṃ kho ime māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādentī, yaṃnūnāhaṃ parimoceyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etadavoca “mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādettha, uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahosi, so dakkhiṇajanapadaṃ gantvā brahmanante adhīyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Maddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yāci, tassa rājā Okkāko “ko nevaṃ re ayaṃ mayhaṃ dāsiputto samāno Maddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācatī”ti kupito anattamaṇo khurappaṃ sannayhi<sup>1</sup>, so taṃ khurappaṃ neva asakki muñcituṃ, no paṭisaṃharituṃ.

Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ “soṭṭhi bhaddante<sup>2</sup> hotu rañño, soṭṭhi bhaddante hotu rañño”ti. Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño, api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvataṃ rañño vijitaṃ, ettāvataṃ pathavī undriyissatīti. Soṭṭhi bhaddante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassatī. Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvataṃ rañño vijitaṃ, ettāvataṃ sattavassāni devo na vassissatīti. Soṭṭhi bhaddante hotu rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa devo ca vassatūti. Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā Okkākassa ārocesuṃ “okkāko jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhapesi, soṭṭhi kumāro

---

1. Sannahi (Ka)

2. Bhadante (Sī, Syā)

pallomo samabhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhīto saṁviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto brahmadaṇḍena tajjito Maddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmadetha, uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣīti.

### Khattiyaseṭṭhabhāva

275. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesāṃ saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha, yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno, api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā”ti. Labhetha bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vāti. Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vāti. Anāvaṭaṃ hissa bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīñceyyunti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu, mātito hi bho Gotama anupapannoti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesāṃ saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha, yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno, apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vāti. Labhetha bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vāti. Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vāti. Anāvaṭaṃ hissa bho Gotama. Apinu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīñceyyunti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu, pitīto hi bho Gotama anupapannoti.

276. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyāva seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā, taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā

bhassapuṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ, apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vāti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama. Apinu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama. Apinu nam brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vāti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama. Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭam vā assa anāvaṭam vāti. Āvaṭam hissa bho Gotama.

Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha, idha khattiyā khattiyam kismiñcideva pakaraṇe khuramuṇḍam karitvā bhassapuṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ, apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vāti. Labhetha bho Gotama. Apinu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Bhojeyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinu nam brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vāti. Vāceyyūṃ bho Gotama. Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭam vā assa anāvaṭam vāti. Anāvaṭam hissa bho Gotama.

277. Ettāvatā kho Ambaṭṭha khattiyo paramanihīnataṃ patto hoti, yadeva nam khattiyā khuramuṇḍam karitvā bhassapuṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti, iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā khattiyo paramanihīnataṃ patto hoti, tadāpi khattiyāva seṭṭhā, hīnā brāhmaṇā. Brahmunā pesā Ambaṭṭha<sup>1</sup> Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā—

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ,  
Ye gottapaṭisārino.  
Vijjācaraṇasampanno,  
So seṭṭho devamānuse”ti.

Sā kho panesā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā, atthasañhitā no anattasañhitā, anumatā mayā. Ahampi hi Ambaṭṭha evam vadāmi—

---

1. Brahmunāpi Ambaṭṭha (Ka), brahmunāpi esā Ambaṭṭha (I)

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ,  
 Ye gottapaṭisārino.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampanno,  
 So seṭṭho devamānuse”ti.

Bhāṇavāro paṭhamo.

### Vijjācaraṇakathā

278. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇaṃ, katamā ca pana sā vijjāti. Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya jātivādo vā vuccati, gottavādo vā vuccati, mānavādo vā vuccati “arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ, na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasi”ti. Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti, vivāho vā hoti, āvāhavivāho vā hoti, etthetaṃ vuccati jātivādo vā itipi, gottavādo vā itipi, mānavādo vā itipi “arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ, na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasi”ti. Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jātivādavinibaddhā vā gottavādavinibaddhā vā mānavādavinibaddhā vā āvāhavivāhavinibaddhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha jātivādavinibaddhañca gottavādavinibaddhañca mānavādavinibaddhañca āvāhavivāhavinibaddhañca anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sacchikiriyā hotīti.

279. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇaṃ, katamā ca sā vijjāti. Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā

Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.)

So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Idam kho taṃ Ambaṭṭha caraṇam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte nīṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti -pa-. Idampissa hoti vijjāya -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti, idampissa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambaṭṭha vijjā.

Ayaṃ vuccati Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu “vijjāsampanno” itipi, “caraṇasampanno” itipi, “vijjācaraṇasampanno” itipi, imāya ca Ambaṭṭha vijjāsampadāya caraṇasampadāya ca aññāvijjāsampadā ca caraṇasampadā ca uttaritarā vā pañītarā vā natthi.

### Catu-apāyamukha

280. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri, idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaññeva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno



khārividhamādāya<sup>1</sup> araññāyatanam ajjhogāhati “pavattaphalabhojano bhavissāmi”ti, so aññadatthu Vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idaṃ paṭhamam apāyamukham bhavati.

Puna caparam Ambaṭṭha idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imañceva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kudālapīṭakam<sup>2</sup> ādāya araññavanam ajjhogāhati “kandamūlaphalabhojano bhavissāmi”ti, so aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idaṃ dutiyam apāyamukham bhavati.

Puna caparam Ambaṭṭha idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imañceva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandamūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno gāmasāmantam vā nigamasāmantam vā agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati, so aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idaṃ tatiyam apāyamukham bhavati.

Puna caparam Ambaṭṭha idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imañceva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandamūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno aggipāricariyañca anabhisambhuṇamāno cātumahāpathe catudvāram agāram karitvā acchati “yo imāhi catūhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā, brāhmaṇo vā, tamaham yathāsatti yathābalam paṭipūjessāmi”ti, so aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāyamukham bhavati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya imāni cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti.

281. Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imāya anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sandissasi sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama, kocāham

1. Khārivividhamādāya (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Kuddālapīṭakam (Sī, Syā, I)

bho Gotama sācariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjācaraṇasampadā, ārakāhaṃ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sācariyakoti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imañceva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno khārividhamādāya araññavanamajjhogāhasi sācariyako “pavattaphalabhojano bhavissāmi”ti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imañceva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kudālapīṭakaṃ ādāya araññavanamajjhogāhasi sācariyako “kandamūlaphalabhojano bhavissāmi”ti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imañceva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandamūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno gāmasāmantam vā nigamasāmantam vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imañceva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandamūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno aggipāricariyañca anabhisambhuṇamāno cātumahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako “yo imāhi catūhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, taṃ mayaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ paṭipūjessāmi”ti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

282. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha, imāya ceva tvaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya parihīno sācariyako, ye cime anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti, tato ca tvaṃ parihīno sācariyako. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātīnā vācā “ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sākacchā”ti attanā āpāyikopi aparipūramāno. Passa Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

### Pubbaka-isibhāvānuyoga

283. Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasāti rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhuñjati, tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhībhāvaṃpi na dadāti, yadāpi tena manteti, tirodussantena manteti. Yassa kho pana Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payātaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, kathaṃ tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhībhāvaṃpi na dadeyya, passa Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṅca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

284. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthigīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājaññehi vā kiñcideva mantanaṃ manteyya, so tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamantaṃ tiṭṭheyya, atha āgaccheyya suddo vā suddadāso vā, tasmim padese ṭhito tadeva mantanaṃ manteyya “evaṃpi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āha, evaṃpi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āhā”ti. Apinu so rājabhaṇitaṃ vā bhaṇati rājamantanaṃ vā manteti, ettāvataṃ so assa rājā vā rājamatto vāti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

285. Evameva kho tvam Ambaṭṭha ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitanubhāsanti vācitanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi<sup>1</sup> Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyāhaṃ mante adhiyāmi sācariyakoti, tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isitthāya vā paṭipannoti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

286. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro,

---

1. Yamadaggi (Ka)

yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ  
 samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti  
 vācītanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto  
 Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, evaṃ su te  
 sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalābharaṇā<sup>1</sup>  
 odātavattthavasanaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti,  
 seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

-pa- evaṃ su te sālīnaṃ odanaṃ sucimaṃsūpasecanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ  
 anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ paribhuñjanti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi  
 sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

-pa- evaṃ su te veṭṭhakanatapassāhi nārīhi paricārenti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ  
 etarahi sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

-pa- evaṃ su te kuttavālehi vaḷavārathehi dīghāhi patodalaṭṭhīhi vāhane  
 vitudentā vipariyāyanti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyakoti. Nohidaṃ bho  
 Gotama.

-pa- evaṃ su te ukkiṇṇaparikhāsu okkhittapalighāsu nagarūpakārikāsu  
 dīghāsivudhehi<sup>2</sup> purisehi rakkhāpentī, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyakoti.  
 Nohidaṃ bho Gotama.

Iti kho Ambaṭṭha neva tvaṃ isi na isitthāya paṭipanno sācariyako, yassa  
 kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ  
 veyyākaraṇena sodhissāmīti.

### Dvelakkhaṇādassana

287. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhutthāsi.  
 Ambaṭṭhopi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhutthāsi. Atha kho  
 Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato  
 kāye dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesī, addasā kho Ambaṭṭho  
 māṇavo Bhagavato

1. Āmuttamālābharaṇā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Dīghāsibaddhehi (Syā, I)

kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca.

288. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “passati kho me ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi. Yathā addasa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalaṃpi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa etadahosi “samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi”ti Bhagavantam etadavoca “handā ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo vaḷavārathamāruyha pakkāmi.

289. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Ukkatṭhāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti Ambaṭṭhamyeva māṇavaṃ paṭimānento. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsī, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasātīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

290. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti etadavoca “kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ”ti. Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamanti. Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato no aññathā, kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso no

aññādisoti. Tathā santamyeva bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saddo abhuggato no aññathā, tādiso va so bhavam Gotamo no aññādiso, samannāgato ca so bhavam Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehīti. Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Ahu kho me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Yathā katham pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako<sup>1</sup> ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

291. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etadavoca “aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka<sup>2</sup>, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka<sup>3</sup>, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka<sup>4</sup>, evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya. Yadeva kho tvam Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantam Gotamam evam āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavam Gotamo amhepi evam upaneyya upaneyya avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka, evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā”ti, kupito<sup>5</sup> anattamano Ambaṭṭham māṇavam padasāyeva pavattesi. Icchati ca tāvadeva Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

### Pokkharasātibuddhūpasāṅkamana

292. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasātīm etadavocum “ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum svedāni<sup>6</sup> bhavam Pokkharasāti samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti sake nivesane paṇītam khādanīyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā yāne āropetvā ukkāsu

1. Yāvatiko (Ka, I)

2. Paṇḍitakā,

3. Bahussutakā,

4. Tevijjakā (Ka)

5. So kupito (I)

6. Dāni sve (Sī, Ka)

dhāriyamānāsu Ukkaṭṭhāya niyyāsi. Yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

293. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “āgamā nu khvidha bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo”ti. Āgamā kho te<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavoti. Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Yathākathāṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “bālo bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, khamatu bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassā”ti. Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭho māṇavoti.

294. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca.

295. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “passati kho me ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi. Yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha

---

1. Tedha (Syā), te idha (I)

kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalāmpi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya chādesi.

296. Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa etadahosi “samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehī”ti Bhagavantam etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

297. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavato kālam ārocesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavantam paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakāpi bhikkhusamgham. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

298. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa Bhagavā anupubbim katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṅkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇam Pokkharasātim kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakalakam sammadeva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa tasmimyeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi “yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbam tam nirodhadhamman”ti.

### **Pokkharasāti-upāsakattapaṭivedanā**

299. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho



vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavoca  
 “abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho  
 Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā  
 maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto  
 rūpāni dakkhanti’<sup>1</sup>ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapaṛiso sāmacco  
 bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca,  
 upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gataṃ, yathā ca bhavaṃ Gotamo Ukkaṭṭhāya aññāni upāsakakulāni  
 upasaṅkamati, evameva bhavaṃ Gotamo Pokkharasātikulaṃ upasaṅkamatu.  
 Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādessanti  
 vā paccuṭṭhissanti<sup>1</sup> vā āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,  
 tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”<sup>2</sup>ti. Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati  
 brāhmaṇāti.

### Ambaṭṭhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

---

1. Paccuṭṭhissanti (I)

## 4. Soṇadaṇḍasutta

### Campeyyakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā

300. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Campā tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīṇakattāhodakam sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam.

301. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Campam anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Araham Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sathā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā’, so imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majhekalyāṇam pariyoṇakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti”ti. Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī<sup>1</sup> gaṇibhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamanti.

302. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divāseyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī<sup>2</sup> gaṇibhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamante, disvā khattam āmantesi “kim nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā

---

1. Saṅghā saṅghī (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Saṅghe saṅghī (Sī, I) saṅghā saṅghī (Syā)

Campāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamantī”ti. Atthi kho bho samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Tamete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantīti. Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi “Soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike etadavoca “Soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti.

### Soṇadaṇḍaguṇakathā

303. Tena kho pana समयena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena, assosum kho te brāhmaṇā “Soṇadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Evaṃ kho me bho hoti “ahampi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmī”ti.

Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum, sace bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati,

bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yampi bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī<sup>1</sup> akhuddāvākāso dassanāya -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya<sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānādisā nānājanapadā māṇavakā

1. Brahmaḍḍhī (Sī), brahmavaccasī (I)

2. Aneḷagalāya (Sī, I), aneḷagalāya (Ka)

āgacchanti bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā  
-pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-  
anupatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo ceva taruṇapabbajito ca -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa  
sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato  
mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ  
satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena  
Bimbisārena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yampi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo  
Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ  
rājabhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rājadāyaṃ  
brahmadeyyaṃ, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ  
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati  
Bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितunti.

### Buddhagūṇakathā

304. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca—

“Tena hi bho mamaṃ suṇātha, yathā mayameva arahāma taṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, natveva arahati so bhavaṃ  
Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā  
pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bho samaṇo  
Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā  
pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati so  
bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya

upasaṅkamtum, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ ṇātisaṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṇṇa vahaṣaṭṭhaṇṇa -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharova samāno yuvā susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ māṭāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇi brahmavacchasi akhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī kusalasīlī kusalasīlena samannāgato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viṇṇāpaniyā -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahūnaṃ ācariyaṇṇa -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro brahmaṇṇāya pajāya -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito asambhinnakhattiyakulā -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhā kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhoga -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā pañhaṃ  
pucchitum āgacchanti -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ  
gatāni -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato  
Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho  
Bhagavā'ti -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi  
samannāgato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehivāgatavādī sakhilo sammodako  
abbhākuṭiko uttānamukho pubbabhāsī -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato  
mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, na  
tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭṭenti -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthutitthakarānaṃ  
aggamakkhāyati, yathā kho pana bho etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā  
tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati, na hevaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso  
samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya samaṇassa  
Gotamassa yaso samudāgato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto  
sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anupatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, ye kho pana bho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithī no te honti, atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yampi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anupatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atithimhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, atithi kho panamhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo”ti.

305. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ “yathā kho bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati. Ito cepi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojanasate viharati, alameva saddhena kulaputtena dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ api puṭosenā”ti. Tena hi bho sabbeva mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmāti.



**Soṇadaṇḍa parivitaḅka**

306. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Gaggārā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tirovanasaṇḍagatassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi “ahañceva kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya ‘na kho esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāmesa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo’ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya ‘bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun’ti. Yaṃ kho paṇāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ, yasoladdhā kho pana amhākaṃ bhogā. Mamañceva kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya ‘na kho esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ byākātabbo, evaṃ nāmesa brāhmaṇa pañho byākātabbo’ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya ‘bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun’ti. Yaṃ kho paṇāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ, yasoladdhā kho pana amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ samīpagato samāno adisvāva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya ‘bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto mānathaddho bhīto ca, no visahati samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpagato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatī’ti. Yaṃ kho paṇāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā”ti.

307. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkमितvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakāpi kho

brāhmaṇagahapatikā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

308. Tatrapi sudam Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo etadeva bahulamanuvitakkento nisinno hoti “ahañceva kho pana samaṇam Gotamaṃ pañham puccheyyam, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evam vadeyya ‘na kho esa brāhmaṇa pañho evam pucchitabbo, evam nāmesa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo’ti. Tena maṃ ayam parisā paribhaveyya ‘bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam Gotamaṃ yoniso pañham pucchitun’ti. Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Mamañceva kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārodheyyam. Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evam vadeyya ‘na kho esa brāhmaṇa pañho evam byākātabbo, evam nāmesa brāhmaṇa pañho byākātabbo’ti. Tena maṃ ayam parisā paribhaveyya ‘bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun’ti. Yam kho panāyam parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vatassāham cittaṃ ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā”ti.

### **Brāhmaṇapaññatti**

309. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi “vihaññati kho ayam Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittena, yamnūnāham Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā

Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etadavoca “katihi pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti, ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādam āpajjeyyā”ti.

310. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ, yaṃ ākaṅkhitam, yaṃ adhippetam, yaṃ abhipatthitam ‘aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vatassāham cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena’ti. Tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vatassāham cittaṃ ārādhessāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena”ti.

311. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyam anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etadavoca “pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti, ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādam āpajjeyya. Katamehi pañcahi. Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako hoti mantadharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasī akhuddāvakaśo dassanāya, sīlavā hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti, ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādam āpajjeyyā”ti.

Imesam pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgam ṭhapayitvā catūhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapetuṃ, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādam āpajjeyyāti.

Sakkā bho Gotama, imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhapayāma, kiṃ hi vaṇṇo karissati. Yato kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako ca hoti mantadharo ca tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imehi kho bho Gotama catūhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.

312. Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapayitvā tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapetuṃ, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti. Sakkā bho Gotama, imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante ṭhapayāma, kiṃ hi mantā karissanti. Yato kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imehi kho bho Gotama tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.

Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapayitvā dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapetuṃ, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti. Sakkā bho Gotama, imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ ṭhapayāma, kiṃ hi jāti karissati. Yato kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo sīlavā hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca

hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imehi kho bho Gotama dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.

313. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ “mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca, mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca, apavadataeva bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ, apavadati mante, apavadati jātiṃ, ekaṃsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇasseva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī”ti.

314. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “sace kho tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ evaṃ hoti ‘appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppañño ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun’ti. Tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho asmiṃ vacane. Sace pana tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ evaṃ hoti ‘bahussuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun’ti. Tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ paṭimantetū”ti.

315. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantānaṃ etadavoca “tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṅhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, ahameva tesāṃ sahadhammena paṭivacanaṃ karissāmī”ti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha, mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha ‘apavadataeva bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ, apavadati mante, apavadati jātiṃ, ekaṃsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇasseva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī”ti. Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā”ti.

316. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅakaṃ māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bho. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchāsī akhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya, nāssa imissaṃ parisāyaṃ samasamo atthi vaṇṇena ṭhapetvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅako kho māṇavako ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, ahamassa mante vāceta. Aṅako kho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ahamassa mātāpitāro jānāmi. Aṅako kho māṇavako pāṇampi haṇeyya, adinnampi ādiyeyya, paradāraṃpi gaccheyya, musāvādampi bhaṇeyya, majjampi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantā, kiṃ jāti. Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imehi kho bho dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.

### Sīlapaññākathā

317. Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapetuṃ, “brāhmaṇosmī”ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, sīlaparidhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, paññaparidhotāṃ sīlaṃ. Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlaṃ. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlaṃ. Sīlapaññāṇaṃca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama hatthena vā hatthaṃ dhoveyya, pādena vā pādaṃ dhoveyya, evameva kho bho Gotama sīlaparidhotā paññā,

paññāparidhotam sīlam. Yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam. Sīlapaññāṇaṇca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evametam brāhmaṇa, evametam brāhmaṇa, sīlaparidhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññāparidhotam sīlam. Yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam. Sīlapaññāṇaṇca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa hatthena vā hattham dhoveyya, pādena vā pādam dhoveyya, evameva kho brāhmaṇa sīlaparidhotā paññā, paññāparidhotam sīlam. Yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam. Sīlapaññāṇaṇca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati.

318. Katamam pana tam brāhmaṇa sīlam, katamā sā paññāti. Ettakaparamāva mayam bho Gotama etasmiṃ atthe, sādhu vata bhavantāmyeva Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa atthoti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi sādhuḥkam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca “idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loke uppajjati Araham Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evam vitthāretabbam.) Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idam kho tam brāhmaṇa sīlam -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati -pa- ñāṇadassānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati, abhininnāmeti -pa-. Idampissa hoti paññāya -pa- nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā”ti.

#### **Soṇadaṇḍa upāsakattapaṭivedanā**

319. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi Dhammaṇca Bhikkhusaṅghaṇca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam

gataṃ, adhvāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhībhaveṇa.

320. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhvāsanāṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

321. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama parisagato samāno āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyuraṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama parisagato samāno añjaliṃ paggaṇheyyaṃ, āsanā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccuṭṭhānaṃ dhāretu, ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama parisagato samāno veṭṭhanaṃ omuñceyyaṃ, sirasā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhivādanaṃ dhāretu. Ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama yānagato samāno yānā paccorohitvā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyuraṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama yānagato samāno patodalattṭhiṃ abbhunnāmeyyaṃ, yānā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccorohanaṃ dhāretu,



ahañceva kho pana bho Gotama yānagato samāno chattam̐ apanāmeyyam̐,  
sirasā me tam̐ bhavam̐ Gotamo abhivādanam̐ dhāretū”ti.

322. Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam̐ brāhmaṇam̐ dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampaham̐setvā uṭṭhāyāsana  
pakkāmīti.

**Soṇadaṇḍasuttam̐ niṭṭhitam̐ catuttham̐.**

## 5. Kūṭadantasutta

### Khāṇumatakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā

323. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Khāṇumataṃ nāma Magadhānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Khāṇumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhesu Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño upakkaṭṭho hoti, satta ca usabhasatāni satta ca vaccharasatāni satta ca vaccharīsatāni satta ca ajasatāni satta ca urabhasatāni thūṇupānītāni honti yaññatthāya.

324. Assosūṃ kho Khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Khāṇumataṃ anupatto Khāṇumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṇakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

325. Atha kho Khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamanti.

326. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divāseyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike Khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūte yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamante, disvā khattaṃ āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho bho khatte Khāṇumatatā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamantī”ti.

327. Atthi kho bho samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Khāṇumatam anuppatto Khāṇumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Araham Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Tamete bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamantīti.

328. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “sutam kho pana metam ‘samaṇo Gotamo tividham yaññasampadam soḷasaparikkhāram jānātī’ti. Na kho panāham jānāmi tividham yaññasampadam soḷasaparikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahāyaññaṃ yajitum, yaṃnūnāham samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā tividham yaññasampadam soḷasaparikkhāram puccheyyan”ti.

329. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo khattaṃ āmantesi “tena hi bho khatte yena Khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadantopi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. “Evam bho”ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike etadavoca “Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhonto, Kūṭadantopi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti.

**Kūṭadantaḡaṇakathā**

330. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni brāhmaṇasatāni Khāṇumate paṭivasanti “Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anubhavissāmā”ti. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā “Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimsu.

331. Upasaṅkamitvā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Evaṃ kho me bho hoti “ahampi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmī”ti. Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati, bhoto Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yampi bhoto Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtajātarūparajato -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi akhuddāvākāso dassanāya -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānādisā nānājanapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo ceva taruṇapabbajito ca -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Bhavaṃ hi Kūṭadanto Khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Yampi bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto Khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamuṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati Bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamuṃ.

### Buddhagūṇakathā

332. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca—

“Tena hi bho mamapi suṇātha, yathā mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ nātisaṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṅca vehāsaṭṭhaṅca -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharova samāno yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi akhuddāvākāso dassanāya -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī kusalasīlī kusalasīlena samannāgato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro  
brahmaññāya pajāya -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito asambhinnakhattiyakulā  
-pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhā kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā  
mahābhogā -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā pañhaṃ  
pucchitum āgacchanti -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ  
gatāni -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato  
Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho  
Bhagavā'ti -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi  
samannāgato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehivāgatavādī sakhilo sammodako  
abbhākuṭiko uttānamukho pubbabhāsī -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato  
mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmim̐ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, na  
tasmim̐ gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭṭenti -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthutitthakarānaṃ  
aggamakkhāyati, yathā kho pana bho etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ

yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati, na hevaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khāṇumataṃ anuppatto Khāṇumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ, ye kho pana bho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithī no te honti, atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yampi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khāṇumataṃ anuppatto Khāṇumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ, atithimhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo, imināpaṅgena nārahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo”ti.



333. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇa Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum “yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati, ito cepi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojanasate viharati, alameva saddhena kulaputtana dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ api puṭosenā”ti. Tena hi bho sabbeva mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmāti.

### **Mahāvijitarājayaññakathā**

334. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkमितvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khāṇumatakāpi kho brāhmaṇagahapatikā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībḥhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

335. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama ‘samaṇo Gotamo tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ jānāti’ti, na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajitum, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ desetū”ti.

336. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmāti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca, bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito nāma ahoṣi aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahāvijitassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ pathavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjya

ajjhāvasāmi, yaṁnūnāhaṁ mahāyaññaṁ yaṁ yaṁ mama assa dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

337. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitaṁ brāhmaṇaṁ āmantetvā etadavoca “idha mayhaṁ brāhmaṇa rahogataṁ paṭissallīnaṁ evaṁ cetaso parivitaṁ udapādi, ‘adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṁ pathavimaṇḍalaṁ abhivijjya ajjhāvasāmi, yaṁnūnāhaṁ mahāyaññaṁ yaṁ yaṁ mama assa dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyā’ti, icchāmaṁ brāhmaṇa mahāyaññaṁ yajitum, anusāsatu maṁ bhavaṁ yaṁ mama assa dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

338. Evaṁ vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṁ Mahāvijitaṁ etadavoca “bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako sa-uppīlo, gāmaghātāpi dissanti, nigamaghātāpi dissanti, nagaraghātāpi dissanti, panthaduhanāpi dissanti. Bhavaṁ kho pana rājā evaṁ sakaṇṭake janapade sa-uppīle balimuddhareyya, akiccaṁ assa tena bhavaṁ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evamassa ‘ahametaṁ dassukhīlaṁ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmi’ti, na kho panetassa dassukhīlassa evaṁ sammā samugghāto hoti, ye te hatāvesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadaṁ viheṭhessanti. Api ca kho idaṁ saṁvidhānaṁ āgamma evametassa dassukhīlassa sammā samugghāto hoti, tena hi bhavaṁ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasigorakkhe, tesaṁ bhavaṁ rājā bījabhattaṁ anuppadetu. Ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vāṇijjāya, tesaṁ bhavaṁ rājā pābhataṁ anuppadetu. Ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rājaporise, tesaṁ bhavaṁ rājā bhattavetaṇaṁ pakappetu. Te ca manussā sakammaṁ sutā rañño janapadaṁ na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati. Khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppīlā manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutaḥḥarā maññe viharissanti”ti. “Evaṁ bho”ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitaṁ brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade ussahiṁsu kasigorakkhe, tesaṁ rājā Mahāvijito bījabhattaṁ anuppadāsi.

Ye ca rañño janapade ussahiṃsu vāṇijjāya, tesam rājā Mahāvijito pābhatam anuppadāsi. Ye ca rañño janapade ussahiṃsu rājaporise, tesam rājā Mahāvijito bhattavetanam pakappesi. Te ca manussā sakamma pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭṭhiṃsu, mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi. Khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppilā manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā maññe viharimsu. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitam brāhmaṇam āmantetvā etadvoca “samūhato kho me bhoso dassukhīlo bhoto samvidhānam āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppilā manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā maññe viharanti. Icchāmaham brāhmaṇa mahāyañnam yajitum, anusāsatu mam bhavam yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

### Catuparikkhāra

339. Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ “icchāmaham bho mahāyañnam yajitum, anujānantu me Bhavanto yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca -pa- brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca -pa- gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ “icchāmaham bho mahāyañnam yajitum, anujānantu me Bhavanto yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahāvijito āmantesi “icchāmaham bho mahāyañnam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Yajataṃ bhavam rājā yañnam, yañnakālo mahārājāti. Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca -pa- brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca -pa- gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahāvijito āmantesi “icchāmaham

bho mahāyaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yaññakālo mahārājāti. Itime cattāro anumatiṃ pakkhā tasseva yaññassa pariṃkharā bhavanti.

### Aṭṭhaparikkhāra

340. Rājā Mahāvijito aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṅiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi akhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya, aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño pariṃpuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro, balavā caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapatiṅkarāya sahati<sup>1</sup> maññe paccatthike yasaṃ, saddho dāyako dānapati anāvataḍvāro samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhika vaṇibbaka yācakānaṃ opānabhūto puññāni karoti, bahussuto tassa tassa sutajātassa, tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho”ti, paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccunne atthe cintetum. Rājā Mahāvijito imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imānipi aṭṭhaṅgāni tasseva yaññassa pariṃkharā bhavanti.

### Catuparikkhāra

341. Purohito<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo catūhaṅgehi samannāgato, ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṅiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā vuddhasīlī

1. Patapati (Sī, I), tapati (Syā)

2. Purohitopi (Ka-Sī, Ka)

vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imānīpi cattāri aṅgāni tasseva yaññaṃ parikkhārā bhavanti.

### Tisso vidhā

342. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbeva yaññaṃ tisso vidhā desesi. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yiṭṭhukāmassa<sup>1</sup> kocideva vippaṭisāro “mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatī”ti, so bhotā raññaṃ vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vippaṭisāro “mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatī”ti, so bhotā raññaṃ vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocideva vippaṭisāro “mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato”ti, so bhotā raññaṃ vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyoti. Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbeva yaññaṃ tisso vidhā desesi.

### Dasa-ākāra.

343. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbeva yaññaṃ dasahākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinesi. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātinopi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratāpi, ye tattha pāṇātipātino, tesamīyeva tena, ye tattha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, te ārabba yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyinopi adinnādānā paṭiviratāpi -pa-. Kāmesu micchācārinopi kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratāpi. Musāvādinopi musāvādā paṭiviratāpi. Pisuṇavācinopi pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratāpi. Pharusavācinopi pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratāpi. Samphappalāpinopi

---

1. Yiṭṭhakāmassa (Ka)

samphappalāpā paṭiviratāpi. Abhijjhālunopi anabhijjhālunopi.  
 Byāpannacittāpi abyāpannacittāpi. Micchādiṭṭhikāpi sammādiṭṭhikāpi, ye  
 tattha micchādiṭṭhikā, tesamīyeva tena, ye tattha sammādiṭṭhikā, te ārabba  
 yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ  
 antaraṃ pasādetūti. Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño  
 Mahāvijitassa pubbeva yaññā dasahākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ  
 paṭivinesī.

### Soḷasākāra

344. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa  
 mahāyaññāṃ yajamānassa soḷasahākārehi cittaṃ sandassesī samādapesī  
 samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññāṃ  
 yajamānassa kocideva vattā “rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññāṃ yajati, no ca  
 kho tassa āmantitā khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, atha ca pana  
 bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññāṃ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā  
 dhammato natthī. Bhotā kho pana raññā āmantitā khattiyā ānuyantā negamā  
 ceva jānapadā ca. Imināpetāṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ,  
 sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.

(1)

Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññāṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā  
 “rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññāṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa āmantitā amaccā  
 pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca -pa- brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva  
 jānapadā ca -pa- gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, atha ca pana  
 bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññāṃ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā  
 dhammato natthī. Bhotā kho pana raññā āmantitā gahapatinecayikā negamā  
 ceva jānapadā ca. Imināpetāṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ,  
 sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.

(4)

Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññāṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā  
 “rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññāṃ yajati, no ca kho

ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṁsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā  
pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, atha ca pana bhavaṁ rājā  
evarūpaṁ mahāyaññaṁ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato  
natthi. Bhavaṁ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca  
saṁsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho  
jātivādena. Imināpetam bhavaṁ rājā jānātu, yajataṁ bhavaṁ, sajjataṁ  
bhavaṁ, modataṁ bhavaṁ, cittameva bhavaṁ antaram pasādetu. (5)

Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṁ yajamānassa kocideva vattā  
“rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññaṁ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassanīyo  
pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī  
brahmavacchasī akhuddāvakaṁso dassanāya -pa- no ca kho aḍḍho  
mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo  
pahūtadhanadhañño paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro -pa- no ca kho balavā  
caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya sahati maññe  
paccatthike yasasā -pa- no ca kho saddho dāyako dānapati anāvaṭadvāro  
samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇṇibbakayācakānaṁ opānabhūto puññāni  
karoti -pa- no ca kho bahussuto tassa tassa sutajātassa -pa- no ca kho tassa  
tasseva kho pana bhāsitassa attham jānāti “ayaṁ imassa bhāsitassa attho,  
ayaṁ imassa bhāsitassa attho”ti -pa- no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī  
paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, atha ca pana bhavaṁ rājā  
evarūpaṁ mahāyaññaṁ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato  
natthi. Bhavaṁ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo  
atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Imināpetam bhavaṁ rājā jānātu,  
yajataṁ bhavaṁ, sajjataṁ bhavaṁ, modataṁ bhavaṁ, cittameva bhavaṁ  
antaram pasādetu. (12)

Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṁ yajamānassa kocideva vattā  
“rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññaṁ yajati, no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca

saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. (13)

Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā “rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappahedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo -pa- no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato -pa- no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānaṃ, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati”ti, evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetūti. Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasahi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. (16)

345. Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe neva gāvo haññimsu, na ajeḷakā haññimsu, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññimsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihīsatthāya<sup>1</sup>, yepissa ahesum dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi na daṇḍatajjitā

---

1. Parihīmsatthāya (Syā, Ka-Sī, Ka), parahīmsatthāya (Ka)



na bhayatajjitā na assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu, te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu, na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu, taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu, na taṃ akaṃsu, sappitelanavanītadadhimadhuphāṇitena ceva so yañño niṭṭhānamagamāsi.

346. Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahāvijitaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāhaṃsu “idaṃdeva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaññeva uddissābhataṃ, taṃ devo paṭiggaṇhātū”ti. Alaṃ bho mamāpidaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisāṅkhataṃ, tañca vo hotu, ito ca bhiyyo harathāti. Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ “na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, yaṃ mayāṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punadeva sakāni gharāni paṭihareyyāma, rājā kho Mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, handassa mayāṃ anuyāgino homā”ti.

347. Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññavāṭassa<sup>1</sup> khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Dakkhiṇena yaññavāṭassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Pacchimena yaññavāṭassa brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Uttarena yaññavāṭassa gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ.

Tesupi kho brāhmaṇa yaññesu neva gāvo haññimsu, na ajeḷakā haññimsu, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññimsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihisatthāya. Yepi nesaṃ ahesuṃ dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi na daṇḍatajjitā na bhayatajjitā na assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu, te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu, na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu, taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu, na taṃ akaṃsu, sappitelanavanītadadhimadhuphāṇitena ceva te yaññā niṭṭhānamagamaṃsu.

---

1. Yaññavāṭassa (Sī, I, Ka)

Iti cattāro ca anumatiṇḍakkhā, rājā Mahāvijito aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catūhaṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā yaññasampadā soḷasaparikkhārāti.

348. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ “aho yañño, aho yaññasampadā”ti. Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṇhībhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ “kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodati”ti. Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodāmi. Muddhāpi tassa vipateyya, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti, samaṇo Gotamo na evamāha “evaṃ me sutan”ti vā “evaṃ arahati bhavitun”ti vā. Api ca samaṇo Gotamo “evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi”tveva bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti “addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahāvijito yaññasāmi purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññaṃ yājetā”ti. Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjitāti. Abhijānāmahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjitā, ahaṃ tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ tassa yaññaṃ yājetāti.

### Niccadāna anukulayañña

349. Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya<sup>1</sup> soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro<sup>2</sup> ca appasamārabhataro<sup>3</sup> ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

1. Tividhayaññasampadāya (Ka)

2. Appaṭṭhataro (Syā, Kam)

3. Appasamārabhataro (Sī, I, Ka)

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa niccadānāni anukulayaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa diyyanti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena taṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataṛaṅca appasamārambhataṛaṅca mahapphalataṛaṅca mahānisamsataṛaṅcāti.

Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu, dissanti hettha brāhmaṇa daṇḍappahārāpi galaggahāpi, tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa niccadānāni anukulayaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa diyyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu, na hettha brāhmaṇa dissanti daṇḍappahārāpi galaggahāpi, tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena taṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataṛaṅca appasamārambhataṛaṅca mahapphalataṛaṅca mahānisamsataṛaṅcāti.

350. Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaṇa appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

351. Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasannacitto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

352. Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyati pāṇatipātā veramaṇim, adinnādānā veramaṇim, kāmesumicchārā veramaṇim, musāvādā veramaṇim, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇim. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

353. Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi

appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti -pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

-pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃpi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

-pa- ñāḍadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmehi. Ayaṃpi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃpi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yaññasampadāya aññā yaññasampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā natthīti.

### **Kūṭadanta upāsakattapaṭivedanā**

354. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena

dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
 dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
 ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ bho Gotama satta ca  
 usabhasatāni satta ca vaccharasatāni satta ca vaccharīsātāni satta ca  
 ajasatāni satta ca urabhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi, haritāni ceva tiṇāni  
 khādantu, sītāni ca pānīyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatū”ti.

### Sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyā

355. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbiṃ katham  
 kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ  
 ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā  
 Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ  
 vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ  
 sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ  
 nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ  
 sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa  
 tasmīnyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci  
 samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

356. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo  
 viditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho  
 vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ  
 bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

357. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā  
 uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha  
 kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake yaññavāṇe paṇītaṃ  
 khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo  
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti.

358. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññavāṭo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Kūṭadantam brāhmaṇam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti.

**Kūṭadantasuttam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.**



## 6. Mahālisutta

### Brāhmaṇadūtavattu

359. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Vesāliyam paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Araham Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā’. So imam lokam sadevakam samāram sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti”ti.

360. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yenāyasmā Nāgito tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etadavocum “kham nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavam Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayam tam bhavantaṃ Gotaman”ti. Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavāti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā tattheva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu “disvāva mayam tam bhavantaṃ Gotamam gamissāmā”ti.

**Oṭṭhaddhalicchavīvatthu**

361. Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī mahatiyā Licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā yenāyasmā Nāgito tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti. Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavāti. Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī tattheva ekamantaṃ nisīdi “disvāva ahaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ gamissāmi Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti.

362. Atha kho Sīho samaṇuddeso yenāyasmā Nāgito tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etadavoca “ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā idhūpasaṅkantā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī mahatiyā Licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ idhūpasaṅkanto Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, sādhu bhante Kassapa labhataṃ esā janatā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya”ti.

Tena hi Sīha tvaññeva Bhagavato ārocehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmato Nāgitaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sīho samaṇuddeso Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā idhūpasaṅkantā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī mahatiyā Licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ idhūpasaṅkanto Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, sādhu bhante labhataṃ esā janatā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya”ti. Tena hi Sīha vihārapacchāyāyaṃ āsanaṃ paññapehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sīho samaṇuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihārapacchāyāyaṃ āsanaṃ paññapesi.

363. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihārapacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Oṭṭhaddhopi Licchavī mahatiyā Licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

364. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etadavoca ‘yadagge ahaṃ Mahāli Bhagavantaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, na ciram tīṇi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, udāhu asantāni’”ti.

### **Ekamsabhāvitasamādhi**

365. Santāneva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānīti. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santāneva Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānīti.

366. Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dibbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam Mahāli hoti

bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

367. Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya -pa-. Pacchimāya disāya. Uttarāya disāya. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ dībbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

368. Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

369. Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya -pa-. Pacchimāya disāya. Uttarāya disāya. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvito

samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho tiriyaṃ  
 ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ  
 dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho  
 dībbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa  
 hetu, evaṃ hetam Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ  
 ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

370. Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsabhāvito  
 samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya  
 ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dībbāni  
 ca rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dībbāni ca saddāni  
 suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam  
 Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi  
 dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ  
 rajanīyānaṃ dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

371. Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya -pa-.  
 Pacchimāya disāya. Uttarāya disāya. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ  
 ubhayaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ  
 savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho  
 tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya  
 piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ  
 savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho  
 tiriyaṃ dībbāni ca rūpāni passati

piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni suṇāti  
 piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam  
 Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi  
 dibbānaṅca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ  
 rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṅca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ  
 kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo.  
 Yena santāneva Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi  
 piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānti.

372. Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhībhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū  
 Bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ carantīti. Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ  
 samādhībhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti,  
 atthi kho Mahāli aññeva dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ  
 sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

### Catu-ariyaphala

373. Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ  
 sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti. Idha Mahāli  
 bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā Sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo  
 niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayampi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca  
 paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā  
 rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva<sup>1</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā  
 dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayampi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro  
 ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ  
 saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī  
 anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca  
 paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

---

1. Sakim deva (Ka)

Puna caparaṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho te Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

### Ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamagga

374. Atthi pana bhante maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti. Atthi kho Mahāli maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti.

375. Katamo pana bhante maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

### Dvepabbajitavatthu

376. Ekamidāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Muṇḍiyo ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca Dārupattikantevāsī yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te dve pabbajitā maṃ etadavocum “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti.

377. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosum. Ahaṃ etadavocaṃ. Idhāvuso Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

-pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti

vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā -pa- nāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ<sup>1</sup> tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā.

-pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

## Mahālisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

---

1. Na kallaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)



## 7. Jāliyasutta

### Dvepabbajitavatthu

378. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena dve pabbajitā Muṇḍiyo ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca Dārupattikantevāsī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodim̐su, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ʘhitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti.

379. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca. Idhāvuso Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

-pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam̐ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam̐ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam̐ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam̐ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā -pa- nāṇadassanāya

cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetāṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetāṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā.

380. -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yo kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetāṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na kallaṃ tassetāṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Jāliyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 8. Mahāsīhanādasutta

### Acelakassapavatthu

381. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruññāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Kaṇṇakatthale Migadāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutāṃ metaṃ bho Gotama ‘samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekamsena upakkosati upavadaṭī”ti. Ye te bho Gotama evamāhaṃsu ‘samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekamsena upakkosati upavadaṭī”ti, kacci te bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino, na ca bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ”ti.

382. Ye te Kassapa evamāhaṃsu “samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekamsena upakkosati upavadaṭī”ti, na mete vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha paṇāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ.

383. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassīṃ appadukkhavīhāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha paṇāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassīṃ appadukkhavīhāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ. Yo haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassīnaṃ evaṃ āgatiṃca gatiṃca cutiṃca upapattiṃca yathābhūtaṃ

---

1. Ujuññāyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

pajānāmi. Sohaṃ kiṃ sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahissāmi, sabbaṃ vā tapassim lūkhājīvim ekaṃsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi.

384. Santi Kassapa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā, te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Tehipi me saddhim ekaccesu ṭhānesu sameti, ekaccesu ṭhānesu na sameti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti “sādhū”ti, mayampi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “sādhū”ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti “na sādhū”ti, mayampi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “na sādhū”ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti “sādhū”ti, mayaṃ taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “na sādhū”ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti “na sādhū”ti, mayāṃ taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “sādhū”ti.

Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “sādhū”ti, parepi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti “sādhū”ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “na sādhū”ti, parepi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti “na sādhū”ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “na sādhū”ti, pare taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti “sādhū”ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema “sādhū”ti, pare taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti “na sādhū”ti.

### Samanuyuñjāpanakathā

385. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi—yesu no āvuso ṭhānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni ṭhānāni. Yesu ṭhānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā”ti.

386. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā”ti. Itiha Kassapa

viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

387. Aparampi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasāṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā”ti.

388. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyum “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasāṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā”ti. Itiha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

389. Aparampi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasāṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasāṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, Gotamasāvakaṃgho vā, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyasāvakaṃghā”ti.

390. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyum “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasāṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasāṅkhātā. Gotamasāvakaṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyasāvakaṃghā”ti. Itiha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

391. Aparampi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotamasāvakaṃgho vā, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyasāvakaṃghā”ti.

392. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Gotamasāvakaṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyasāvakaṃghā”ti. Itiha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena paṣaṃseyyuṃ.

### Ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamagga

393. Atthi Kassapa maggo atthi paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṇyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati<sup>1</sup> “samaṇova Gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī”ti. Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā ca paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṇñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati “samaṇova Gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī”ti. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho Kassapa maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṇñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati “samaṇova Gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī”ti.

---

1. Dakkhiti (Sī)

### Tapopakkamakathā

394. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etadavoca “imepi kho āvuso Gotama tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññaṣaṅkhātā ca brahmaññaṣaṅkhātā ca. Acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na-ehibhaddantiko, natiṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanam sādīyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram, na daṇḍamantaram, na musalamantaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṃkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī, na maccham, na mamsam, na suram, na merayam, na thusodakam pivati, so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāram āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāram āhāreti, sattāhikampi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

395. Imepi kho āvuso Gotama tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññaṣaṅkhātā ca brahmaññaṣaṅkhātā ca. Sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

396. Imepi kho āvuso Gotama tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññaṣaṅkhātā ca brahmaññaṣaṅkhātā ca. Sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṇānipi dhāreti, ajinānipi dhāreti, ajinakkhipānipi dhāreti, kusacīrānipi dhāreti, vākacīrānipi dhāreti, phalakacīrānipi dhāreti, kesakambalānipi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānipi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhikānipi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocānuyogamanuyutto,

ubbhaṭṭhakopi<sup>1</sup> hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭṭikopi hoti ukkuṭṭikappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyampi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyampi kappeti, ekapassayikopi hoti rajojalladharo, abbhokāsikopi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭṭikopi hoti vikaṭṭabhojanānuyogamanuyutto, apānakopi hoti apānakattamanuyutto, sāyatatiyakampi udakoroḥanānuyogamanuyutto viharatī”ti.

### Tapopakkamaniratthakatā

397. Acelako cepi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyaḃhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Tassa cāyaṃ sīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmāññā ārakāva brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

Sākabhakkho cepi Kassapa hoti, sāmākabhakkho -pa- vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Tassa cāyaṃ sīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmāññā ārakāva brāhmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

Sāṇāni cepi Kassapa dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti -pa- sāyatatiyakampi udakoroḥanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Tassa cāyaṃ sīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmāññā ārakāva

---

1. Ubbhaṭṭhikopi (Ka)



brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipīti.

398. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “dukkaraṃ bho Gotama sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti. Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññanti. Acelako cepi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmaññaṃ vā abhaviṣṣa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netāṃ abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti.

Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhaviṣṣa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “handāhaṃ acelako homi, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena sāmaññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipīti.

Sākabhakkho cepi Kassapa hoti, sāmākabhakkho -pa- vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmaññaṃ vā abhaviṣṣa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netāṃ abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti.

Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhaviṣṣa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “handāhaṃ sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā -pa- vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṅca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

Sāṇāni cepi Kassapa dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti -pa- sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhaviṣsa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netaṃ abhaviṣsa kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti.

Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhaviṣsa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtena vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “handāhaṃ sāṇānipi dhāremi, masāṇānipi dhāremi -pa- sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṅca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipīti.

399. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti. Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇoti. Acelako cepi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā

abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti.

Sakkā ca paneso abhavissa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “ayaṃ acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojānānuyogamanuyutto viharatī”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti. Yato kho<sup>1</sup> Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

Sākabhakkho cepi Kassapa hoti sāmābhakkho -pa- vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti.

Sakkā ca paneso abhavissa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “ayaṃ sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmābhakkho -pa- vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

---

1. Yato ca kho (Ka)

Sāṇāni cepi Kassapa dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti -pa- sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣṣa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netam abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti.

Sakkā ca paneso abhaviṣṣa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi “ayaṃ sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti -pa- sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharatī”ti.

Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipīti.

### Sīlasamādhipaññāsampadā

400. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “katamā pana sā bho Gotama sīlasampadā, katamā cittasampadā, katamā paññāsampadā”ti. Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, kāyakammavacīkammaṃ samannāgato kusaleṇa parisuddhājīvo sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato santuṭṭho.

401. Kathaṇca Kassapa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idha Kassapa bhikkhu paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. Idampissa hoti sīlasampadāya -pa-.

Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjītvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitāṃ

kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ -pa- osadhīnaṃ patimokkho iti vā, iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasampadāya.

Sa khoso<sup>1</sup> Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. Seyyathāpi Kassapa rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihatapaccamitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato. Evameva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato, so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho Kassapa sīlasampadā.

-pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampissa hoti cittasampadāya -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampissa hoti cittasampadāya. Ayaṃ kho Kassapa cittasampadā.

So evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Idampissa hoti paññāsampadāya -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāsampadāya. Ayaṃ kho Kassapa paññāsampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sīlasampadāya cittasampadāya paññāsampadāya aññā sīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā natthi.

### **Sīhanādakathā**

402. Santi Kassapa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavādā, te anekapariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yāvatā Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

Santi Kassapa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā, te anekapariyāyena tapojigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yāvatā Kassapa ariyā

---

1. Ayaṃ kho (Ka)

paramā tapojjucchā, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhijegucchaṃ.

Santi Kassapa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paññāvādā, te anekapariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhipaññaṃ.

Santi Kassapa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vimuttivādā, te anekapariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yāvataṃ Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhivimutti.

403. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “sīhanādaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo nadati, taṅca kho suññāgāre nadati, no parisāsu”ti. Te “mā hevan”tissu vacanīyā, “sīhanādaṅca samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatī”ti evamassu Kassapa vacanīyā.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “sīhanādaṅca samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, no ca kho visārado nadatī”ti. Te “mā hevan”tissu vacanīyā, “sīhanādaṅca samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadatī”ti evamassu Kassapa vacanīyā.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Kassapa vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “sīhanādaṅca samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, no ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti -pa- pañhaṅca naṃ pucchanti, no ca kho nesaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti -pa- pañhaṅca nesaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti, no ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti -pa- pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, no ca kho sotabbaṃ maññanti -pa- sotabbaṃ cassa maññanti, no ca kho sutvā pasīdanti -pa- sutvā cassa

pasīdanti, no ca kho pasannākāraṃ karonti -pa- pasannākāraṇca karonti, no ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti -pa- tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, no ca kho paṭipannā ārādhenti”ti. Te “mā hevan”tissu vacanīyā, “sīhanādaṇca samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhaṇca nam pucchanti, pañhaṇca nesaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti, pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheti, sotabbaṇcassa maññanti, sutvā cassa pasīdanti, pasannākāraṇca karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhenti”ti evamassu Kassapa vacanīyā.

### Tatthiyaparivāsakathā

404. Ekamidāham Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjhakūṭe pabbate, tatra maṃ aññataro tapabrahmacārī Nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañham apucchi, tassāham adhijegucche pañham puṭṭho byākāsim, byākata ca pana me attamano ahosi paraṃ viya mattāyāti. Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa paraṃ viya mattāya. Ahampi hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano paraṃ viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

405. Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti. Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhanti pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhanti upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Aham cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti.

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ, acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro kho paṇāyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

**Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.**



## 9. Poṭṭhapādasutta

### Poṭṭhapādaparibbājakavatthu

406. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ timsamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

407. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo, yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo tenupasaṅkamaṃ.

408. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakatham corakatham mahāmatlakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

409. Addasā kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṅghapesi “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakatta, ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasaddakāmo kho so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

410. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako tenupasaṅkhami. Atha kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgatam bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyamakāsi, yadidam idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan”ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Poṭṭhapādopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Poṭṭhapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etadavoca “kāya nuttha<sup>1</sup> Poṭṭhapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti.

### Abhisaññānirodhakathā

411. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā, yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, nesā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya, purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, nānātiṭṭhiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kotūhalasālāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam abhisaññānirodhe kathā udapādi ‘katham nu kho bho abhisaññānirodho hoti’ti. Tatrekacce evamāhamsu ‘ahetū appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipi. Yasmiṃ samaye uppajjanti, saññī tasmim samaye hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye nirujjhanti, asaññī tasmim samaye hoti’ti. Ittheke abhisaññānirodham paññapenti.

Tamañño evamāha ‘na kho pana metam<sup>2</sup> bho evam bhavissati, saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upetipi apetipi. Yasmiṃ samaye upeti, saññī tasmim samaye hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye apeti, asaññī tasmim samaye hoti’ti. Ittheke abhisaññānirodham paññapenti.

Tamañño evamāha ‘na kho pana metam bho evam bhavissati, santi hi bho samaṇabrāhmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, te imassa purisassa saññam upakaḍḍhantipi apakaḍḍhantipi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaḍḍhanti, saññī tasmim

1. Kāya nottha (Syā, Ka)

2. Na kho nāmetam (Sī, I)

samaye hoti. Yasmim samaye apakaḍḍhanti, asaṅṅī tasmim samaye hoti'ti. Ittheke abhisāṅṅānirodham paññapenti.

Tamaṅṅo evamāha 'na kho pana metaṃ bho evaṃ bhavissati, santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, tā imassa purisassa saṅṅam upakaḍḍhantipi apakaḍḍhantipi. Yasmim samaye upakaḍḍhanti, saṅṅī tasmim samaye hoti. Yasmim samaye apakaḍḍhanti, asaṅṅī tasmim samaye hoti'ti. Ittheke abhisāṅṅānirodham paññapenti.

Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavantamyeva ārabha sati udapādi 'aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo'ti. Bhagavā bhante kusalo Bhagavā pakataṅṅū abhisāṅṅānirodhassa, katham nu kho bhante abhisāṅṅānirodho hoti'ti.

### Sahetukasaṅṅānirodhanikā

412. Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu "ahetū appaccayā purisassa saṅṅā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipi"ti, āditova tesam aparaddham. Tam kissa hetu, sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa saṅṅā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipi. Sikkhā ekā saṅṅā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saṅṅā nirujjhati.

413. Kā ca sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca. Idha Poṭṭhapāda Tathāgato loka uppajjati Araham Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaṅṅaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti -pa-tassime pañcanīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, so vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tassa yā purimā kāmasaṅṅā, sā nirujjhati. Vivekajapītisukhasukhumasaccasaṅṅā tasmim samaye hoti, vivekajapītisukhasukhumasaccasaṅṅāyeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saṅṅā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saṅṅā nirujjhati. Ayaṃ sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim̐ samaye hoti, samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim̐ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim̐ samaye hoti, upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim̐ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Adukkhamasukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim̐ samaye hoti, adukkhamasukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim̐ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā rūpasaññā<sup>1</sup>, sā nirujjhati. Ākāsañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim̐ samaye hoti, ākāsañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim̐ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

---

1. Purimasaññā (Ka)

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, tassa yā purimā ākāsānañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim samaye hoti, viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

Puna caparaṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhāti Bhagavā avoca.

414. Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha sakasaññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati, tassa saññagge ṭhitassa evam hoti “cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañceva kho pana ceteyyam, abhisankhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyum, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyum, yamnūnāham na ceva ceteyyam, na ca abhisankhareyyam”ti. So na ceva cetehi, na ca abhisankharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisankharoto tā ceva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti, so nirodham phusati. Evam kho Poṭṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññānirodhasampajānasamāpatti hoti.

Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda, api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññānirodhasampajānasamāpatti sutapubbāti. No hetam bhante, evam kho aham bhante Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi “yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha sakasaññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati, tassa saññaggeṭhitassa evam hoti ‘cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo, ahañceva kho pana

ceteyyaṃ, abhisāṅkhareyyaṃ, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyaṃ, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ na ceva ceteyyaṃ, na ca abhisāṅkhareyyaṃ'ti. So na ceva ceteti, na cābhisāṅkharoti, tassa acetayato anabhisāṅkharoto tā ceva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti, so nirodhaṃ phusati. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda anupubbābhisāññānirodhasampajānasamāpatti hoti'ti. Evaṃ Poṭṭhapādāti.

415. Ekaññeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggaṃ paññapeti, udāhu puthūpi saññagge paññapetīti. Ekampi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda saññaggaṃ paññapemi, puthūpi saññagge paññapemīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā ekampi saññaggaṃ paññapeti, puthūpi saññagge paññapetīti. Yathā yathā kho Poṭṭhapāda nirodhaṃ phusati, tathā tathāhaṃ saññaggaṃ paññapemi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda ekampi saññaggaṃ paññapemi, puthūpi saññagge paññapemīti.

416. Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇaṃ, udāhu ñāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇaṃca apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjantīti. Saññā kho Poṭṭhapāda paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇaṃ, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti "idappaccayā kira me ñāṇaṃ udapādī'ti, iminā kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ "yathā saññā paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇaṃ, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti'ti.

### Saññā-attakathā

417. Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā añño attāti. Kaṃ pana tvaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attānaṃ paccesīti. Oḷārikaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kabaḷikārāhārahakkhanti<sup>1</sup>. Oḷāriko ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa rūpī cātumahābhūtiko kabaḷikārāhārahakkho, evaṃ santaṃ kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññāva saññā abhaviṣṣa añño attāti. Tadināpetam

---

1. Kabaḷikārahakkhanti (Syā, Ka)

Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Poṭṭhapāda oḷariko attā rupī cātumahābhūtikko kabaḷikārāhārabhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

418. Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi “sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ”ti. Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, evaṃ santampi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tadināpetāṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Imināpi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

419. Arūpiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi saññāmayanti. Arūpī ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa saññāmayo, evaṃ santampi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tadināpetāṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Imināpi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

420. Sakkā panetaṃ bhante mayā ñātum “saññā purisassa attā”ti vā, “aññāva saññā añño attā”ti vāti. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ<sup>2</sup> Poṭṭhapāda tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena “saññā purisassa attā”ti vā, “aññāva saññā añño attā”ti vāti.

---

1. Tiṭṭhatevāyaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Evaṃ (Ka)

Sacetam bhante mayā dujjānam aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena “saññā purisassa attā”ti vā, “aññāva saññā añño attā”ti vā. Kim pana bhante sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññanti. Abyākatam kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā “sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bhante asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññanti. Etampi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā abyākatam “asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bhante antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Tam jīvam tam sarīram. Aññam jīvam aññam sarīram. Hoti tathāgato param marañā. Na hoti tathāgato param marañā. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā, idameva saccam moghamaññanti. Etampi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā abyākatam “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kasmā panetam bhante Bhagavatā abyākatanti. Na hetam Poṭṭhapāda atthasamhitam na dhammasamhitam nādirahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, tasmā etam mayā abyākatanti.

Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā byākatanti. Idam dukkhanti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā byākatam. Ayam dukkhasamudayoti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā byākatam. Ayam dukkhanirodhoti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā byākatam. Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā byākatanti.

Kasmā panetam bhante Bhagavatā byākatanti. Etam hi Poṭṭhapāda atthasamhitam, etam dhammasamhitam, etam ādirahmacariyakam, etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, tasmā etam mayā byākatanti. Evametam Bhagavā, evametam Sugata, yassadāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṇ pakkāmi.



421. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Poṭṭhapādaṃ paribbājakam samantato vācā<sup>1</sup> sannitodakena sañjhabbharimakamsu “evameva panāyam bhavam Poṭṭhapādo yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodati ‘evametaṃ Bhagavā evametaṃ Sugatā’ti. Na kho pana mayam kiñci<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa ekamsikam dhammam desitam ājānāma ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīran’ti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīran’ti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā”ti.

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etadavoca “ahampi kho bho na kiñci samaṇassa Gotamassa ekamsikam dhammam desitam ājānāmi ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā -pa- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo bhūtam taccham tatham paṭipadam paññapeti dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmatam, bhūtam kho pana taccham tatham paṭipadam paññapentassa dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmatam, katham hi nāma mādiso viññū samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhānumodeyyā”ti.

### Cittahatthisāriputtapoṭṭhapādavatthu

422. Atha kho dvīhatihassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāriputto Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Citto Hatthisāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca—tadā maṃ bhante te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāsannitodakena sañjhabbharimakamsu “evameva panāyam bhavam Poṭṭhapādo yaññadeva

1. Vācāya (Syā, Ka)

2. Kañci (I)

samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodati ‘evametaṃ Bhagavā evametaṃ Sugatā’ti. Na kho pana mayā kiñci samaṇassa Gotamassa ekamsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti. Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te paribbājake etadavocaṃ “ahampi kho bho na kiñci samaṇassa Gotamassa ekamsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā -pa- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññapeti dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ, bhūtaṃ kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññapentassa dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyyā”ti.

423. Sabbeva kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃyeva nesaṃ eko cakkhumā. Ekamsikāpi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekaṃsikāpi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā.

Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā. Sassato lokoti<sup>1</sup> kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto, asassato lokoti<sup>1</sup> kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto, antavā lokoti<sup>1</sup> kho Poṭṭhapāda -pa- anantavā lokoti<sup>1</sup> kho Poṭṭhapāda. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti kho Poṭṭhapāda. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti kho Poṭṭhapāda. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Poṭṭhapāda. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Poṭṭhapāda. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Poṭṭhapāda.

---

1. Lokoti vā (Sī, Ka)

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param̐ maraṇāti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekamsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekamsikā dhammā desitā paññattā. Nahete Poṭṭhapāda atthasamhitā na dhammasamhitā na ādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekamsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

### Ekamsikadhammā

424. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsikā dhammā desitā paññattā. Idam̐ dukkhanti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsiko dhammo desito paññatto, ayam̐ dukkhasamudayoti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsiko dhammo desito paññatto, ayam̐ dukkhanirodhoti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsiko dhammo desito paññatto, ayam̐ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekamsikā dhammā desitā paññattā. Ete hi Poṭṭhapāda atthasamhitā ete dhammasamhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekamsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

425. Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param̐ maraṇā”ti. Tyāham̐ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccam̐ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param̐ maraṇā”ti. Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmā”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāham̐ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukham̐ lokam̐ jānam̐ passam̐ viharathā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāham̐ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam̐ vā rattim̐ ekam̐ vā divasam̐ upaḍḍham̐ vā rattim̐ upaḍḍham̐ vā divasam̐ ekantasukhim̐ attānam̐

sañjānāthā”ti<sup>1</sup>, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tāsāṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha, suppaṭipannāttha mārisā ujuppaṭipannāttha mārisā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayampi hi mārisā evaṃpaṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

426. Seyyathāpi Poṭṭhapāda puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme”ti. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ Janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā”ti, iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, janāsi taṃ Janapadakalyāṇiṃ evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kāḷī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā”ti, iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passati, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi”ti, iti puṭṭho “amā”ti vadeyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

Evameva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino

---

1. Sampajānāthāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

evamdiṭṭhino ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmā”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukhaṃ lokam jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhim attānaṃ sañjānāthā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokam upapannā, tāsam bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha, suppaṭipannāttha mārisā ujuppaṭipannāttha mārisā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayampi hi mārisā evaṃpaṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokam upapannā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

427. Seyyathāpi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātumahāpathe nisseṇim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā”ti, iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passati, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karosī”ti, iti puṭṭho “āmā”ti vadeyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

---

1. Yaṃ tvaṃ (Sī, Ka)

Evameva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmānto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmā”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha, suppaṭipannātha mārisā ujuppaṭipannātha mārisā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayampi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

### Tayo attapaṭilābha

428. Tayo kho me Poṭṭhapāda attapaṭilābhā oḷāriko attapaṭilābho, manomayo attapaṭilābho, arūpo attapaṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attapaṭilābho. Rūpī cātumahābhūtikā kabaḷikārāhārābhakkho<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ oḷāriko attapaṭilābho. Katamo manomayo attapaṭilābho. Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, ayaṃ manomayo attapaṭilābho. Katamo arūpo attapaṭilābho. Arūpī saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo attapaṭilābho.

---

1. Kabaḷikārābhakkho (Syā, Ka)

429. Oḷārikassapi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi “yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evamassa “saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujañceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

430. Manomayassapi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi “yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evamassa “saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujañceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

431. Arūpassapi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi “yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evamassa “saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro”ti. Na kho

panetaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujañceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

432. Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tesāṃ mayaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma “ayaṃ vā so āvuso oḷāriko attapaṭilābho, yassa mayaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

433. Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “katamo pana so āvuso manomayo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tesāṃ mayaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma “ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo attapaṭilābho yassa mayaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

434. Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “katamo pana so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tesāṃ mayaṃ evaṃ



puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma “ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema, yathāpaṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.

435. Seyyathāpi Poṭṭhapāda puriso nisseṇim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya tasseva pāsādassa heṭṭhā. Tamenam evaṃ vadeyyum “ambho purisa yassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeyya “ayaṃ vā so āvuso pāsādo, yassāham ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karomi tasseva pāsādassa heṭṭhā”ti.

Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.

436. Evameva kho Poṭṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyum “katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko attapaṭilābho -pa-. Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo attapaṭilābho -pa-. Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha, yathāpaṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma “ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema, yathāpaṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti,

paññāpāripūrim vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda “nanu evam sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjati”ti. Addhā kho bhante evam sante sappāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjati.

437. Evam vutte Citto hatthisāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “yasmim bhante samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, oḷāriko vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, manomayo vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, arūpo vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti”ti.

Yasmim Citta samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, oḷāriko attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim citta samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, manomayo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim citta samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati.

438. Sace tam Citta evam puccheyyum “ahosi tvam atītamaddhānam, na tvam nāhosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgatamaddhānam, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi

tvam̐ etarahi, na tvam̐ natthī”ti, evam̐ puṭṭho tvam̐ citta kinti byākareyyāsīti. Sace mam̐ bhante evam̐ puccheyyūṃ “ahosi tvam̐ atītamaddhānam̐, na tvam̐ na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam̐ anāgatamaddhānam̐, na tvam̐ na bhavissasi, atthi tvam̐ etarahi, na tvam̐ natthī”ti. Evam̐ puṭṭho aham̐ bhante evam̐ byākareyyam̐ “ahosāham̐ atītamaddhānam̐, nāham̐ na ahosiṃ, bhavissāmahaṃ anāgatamaddhānam̐, nāham̐ na bhavissāmi, atthāham̐ etarahi, nāham̐ natthī”ti. Evam̐ puṭṭho aham̐ bhante evam̐ byākareyyanti.

Sace pana taṃ Citte evam̐ puccheyyūṃ “yo te ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova<sup>1</sup> te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno. Yo<sup>2</sup> te bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno. Yo<sup>2</sup> te etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova<sup>3</sup> te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evam̐ puṭṭho tvam̐ citta kinti byākareyyāsīti. Sace pana mam̐ bhante evam̐ puccheyyūṃ “yo te ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno. Yo te bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno. Yo te etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evam̐ puṭṭho aham̐ bhante evam̐ byākareyyam̐ “yo me ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho tasmim̐ samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno. Yo me bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho tasmim̐ samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evam̐ puṭṭho aham̐ bhante evam̐ byākareyyanti.

---

1. Sveva (Sī, I), soveva (Syā)

2. Yo vā (I)

3. So ca (Ka)

439. Evameva kho Citta yasmim̄ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim̄ samaye manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim̄ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim̄ citta samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti -pa-. Yasmim̄ citta samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim̄ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim̄ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

440. Seyyathāpi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītaṃhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo. Yasmim̄ samaye khīraṃ hoti, neva tasmim̄ samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītanti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappimaṇḍoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃtveva tasmim̄ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim̄ samaye dadhi hoti -pa- navanītaṃ hoti. Sappi hoti. Sappimaṇḍo hoti, neva tasmim̄ samaye khīranti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītanti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappimaṇḍotveva tasmim̄ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho citta yasmim̄ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti -pa-. Yasmim̄ citta samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti -pa-. Yasmim̄ citta samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim̄ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim̄ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Imā kho citta lokasamaññā lokaniruttiyo lokavohārā lokapaññattiyo, yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasanti.

441. Evaṃ vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti, evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan’ti.

### Cittahatthisāriputta-upasampadā

442. Citto pana Hatthisāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

443. Alatta kho Citto Hatthisāriputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

**Poṭṭhapādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 10. Subhasutta

### Subhamāṇavavatthu

444. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekāṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme acirapariniḅbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati kenacideva karaṇīyena.

445. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto aññatarāṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi—ehi tvāṃ māṇavaka yena samaṇo Ānando tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha “Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”ti, evañca vadehi “sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti.

446. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti.

447. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakaṃ etadavoca “akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, appevanāma svepi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañca samayañca upādāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etadavoca—avocumhā kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ “Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṅca vadeti ‘sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti. Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etadavoca “akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, appevanāma svepi upasaṅkameyyāma kālaṅca samayaṅca upādāyā’ti. Ettāvataṃpi kho bho katameva etaṃ, yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsamakāsi svātanāyapi upasaṅkamanāyāti.

448. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya cetakena bhikkhunā pacchāsamaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa dīgharattaṃ upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō samīpacārī, bhavametaṃ Ānando jāneyya, yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi, katamesānaṃ kho bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, kattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti.

449. Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ, ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa ariyassa paññākkhandhassa, imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi.

**Sīlakkhandha**

450. Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho, yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesīti.

Idha māṇava Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti, so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, kāyakammavacīkammaṃ samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo, sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato santuṭṭho.

451. Kathaṅca māṇava bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idha māṇava bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Yampi māṇava bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno,



sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati, idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ. (Tato paraṃ sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ.)

Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ vassakammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ ācamanaṃ nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhamvirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ sīsavirecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappanaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ dāraatikicchā mūlabhesajjānaṃ anuppadānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha itī vā, itī evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hotī. Yampi māṇava bhikkhu yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ -pa- osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha itī vā, itī evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hotī, idampissa hotī sīlasmiṃ.

452. Sa khoso<sup>1</sup> māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasamvarato. Seyyathāvi māṇava rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihatapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasamvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sīlasampanno hotī.

453. Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo sīlakkhandho, yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣī, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi cevetha uttarikaraṇīyanti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, so cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇañcāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu

---

1. Ayaṃ kho so (Ka)

na samanupassāmi, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṅca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakenaeva attamanā assu “alamettāvataṃ katamettāvataṃ, anupatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiṅci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ”ti. Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evamāha atthi cevetha uttarikaraṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

### Samādhikkhandha

454. Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho, yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesīti.

Kathaṅca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Idha māṇava bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasāṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

455. Kathaṅca māṇava bhikkhu satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti. Idha māṇava bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite

---

1. Imassa anantaraṃ Sī-I-potthakesu “paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ”ti pāṭho dissati.

nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu satisampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

456. Kathanāca māṇava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti. Idha māṇava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi māṇava pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

457. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susanam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapāṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

458. So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkucam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkucā cittam parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti.

459. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyyum, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantim kareyya, siyā cassa uttarim avasiṭṭham dārabharaṇāya, tassa evamassa aham kho pubbe iṇam ādāya kammante

payojesim, tassa me te kammantā samijjhimsu, soham yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byāntim akāsim, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭham dārabharaṇāyāti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

460. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa “aham kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣim dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā. Somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattañca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā”ti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

461. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanāgārā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena, na cassa kiñci bhogānam vayo. Tassa evamassa “aham kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣim. Somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanāgārā mutto sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānam vayo”ti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

462. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya, attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṅgamo. Tassa evamassa “aham kho pubbe dāso ahoṣim anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo. Somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṅgamo”ti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

463. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya dubbhikkham sappaṭibhayaṃ, so aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantam anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa

evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjīṃ dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. Somhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo, sotthinā gāmantāṃ anupatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayan”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

464. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ, evaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati.

465. Seyyathāpi māṇava yathā āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanāmokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmim. Evameva kho bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

466. Tassime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

467. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava dakkho nhāpako vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakaṃ parippasakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Yampi māṇava bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato

kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismim̃.

468. Puna caparaṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismim̃.

469. Puna caparaṃ māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ

vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa-. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

470. Puna caparaṃ māṇava bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

471. Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho, yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi cevetha uttarikaraṇīyanti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, so cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇañcāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇañca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakeneva attamanā assu “alamettāvata, katamettāvata, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarikaraṇīyan”ti. Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evamāha “atthi cevetha uttarikaraṇīyan”ti.

### Paññākkhandha

472. Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññākkhandho, yassa bho bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesīti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti “ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhhaṃsanadhammo, idaṅca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ”ti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatrāssa suttāṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttāṃ vā. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya “ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatridaṃ suttāṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttāṃ vā”ti. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti “ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhhaṃsanadhammo. Idaṅca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ”ti. Yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti -pa-. Ettha paṭibaddhaṃ”ti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

473. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so imahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīndriyaṃ.



Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo aññā īsikā, muñjamhātveva īsikā pavāḷhā”ti. Seyyathā vā pana māṇava puriso asim̐ kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiyaṃveva asi pavāḷho”ti. Seyyathā vā pana māṇava puriso ahim̐ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍātveva ahi ubbhato”ti. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti -pa-. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

474. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam̐ iddhividham̐ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti. Āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭam̐ tiropākāram̐ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḍḍam̐ karoti seyyathāpi udake. Udaḍḍepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaññadeva bhājanavikatim̐ ākaṅkheyya. Tam̐ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana māṇava dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim̐ dantasmim̐ yaññadeva dantavikatim̐ ākaṅkheyya. Tam̐ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana māṇava dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim̐ suvaṇṇasmim̐ yaññadeva suvaṇṇavikatim̐ ākaṅkheyya, tam̐ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Evameva kho māṇava

bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

475. So evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so suṇeyya bherisaddaṃpi mudiṅgasaddaṃpi saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddaṃpi. Tassa evamassa bherisaddo itipi mudiṅgasaddo itipi saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddo itipi<sup>1</sup>. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

476. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti,

---

1. Itipīti (Ka)

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikam vā sakaṇikanti jāneyya, akaṇikam vā akaṇikanti jāneyya. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evam samāhite -pa- āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ pajānāti -pa- avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

477. So evam samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, amutrāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

Seyyathāpi māṇava puriso sakamhā gāmā aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa aham kho sakamhā gāmā amum gāmaṃ agacchīm, tatra evam aṭṭhāsīm evam nisīdim evam abhāsīm evam tuṇhī ahoṣīm, so tamhāpi gāmā amum gāmaṃ gacchīm, tatrāpi evam aṭṭhāsīm evam nisīdim evam abhāsīm evam tuṇhī ahoṣīm. Somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgatoti. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu

evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim -pa-. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

478. So evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte sattānam cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā miccādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava majjhesiṅghātake pāsādo, tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse geham pavisantepi nikkhamantepi rathikāyapi vīthim sañcarante majjhesiṅghātake nisinnepi, tassa evamassa “ete manussā geham pavisanti, ete nikkhamanti, ete rathikāya vīthim sañcaranti, ete majjhesiṅghātake nisinnā”ti. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte sattānam cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

479. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānam

khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippikasambukampisakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatrime sippikasambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi”ti. Evameva kho māṇava bhikkhu -pa- yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte -pa- āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

480. Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho, yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Natthi cevetha uttarikaraṇīyanti. Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, so cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo paññākkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṅcāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi,

natthi cevettha<sup>1</sup> uttarikaraṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, seyyathāpi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bho Ānanda taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

### Subhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

---

1. Na samanupassāmi -pa- natthi no kiñci (Syā, Ka)

2. Uttariṃ karaṇīyanti (Sī, Syā, I) uttarikaraṇīyanti (Ka)

# 11. Kevaṭṭasutta

## Kevaṭṭagahapatiputtavattu

481. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Atha kho Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā, sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiiyoso mattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kevaṭṭam gahapatiputtam etadavoca “na kho ahaṃ Kevaṭṭa bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karothā”ti.

482. Dutiyampi kho Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhamsemi, api ca evaṃ vadāmi, ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā, sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiiyoso mattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatī”ti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā Kevaṭṭam gahapatiputtam etadavoca “na kho ahaṃ Kevaṭṭa bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karothā”ti.

Tatiyampi kho Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhamsemi, api ca evaṃ vadāmi, ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā, sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiiyoso mattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatī”ti.

### Iddhipāṭihāriya

483. Tīṇi kho imāni Kevaṭṭa pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni tīṇi, iddhipāṭihāriyam, ādesanāpāṭihāriyam, anusāsanāpāṭihāriyam.

484. Katamañca Kevaṭṭa iddhipāṭihāriyam. Idha Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyam, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti.

Tamenam aññataro saddho pasanno passati tam bhikkhum anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhontam ekopi hutvā bahudhā hontam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hontam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānam gacchantam seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karontam seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāne gacchantam seyyathāpi pathaviyam, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamantam seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasantam parimajjantam yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattentam.

Tamenam so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti “acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, amāham bhikkhum addasam anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhontam, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hontam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hontam -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattentan”ti.

Tamenam so assaddho appasanno tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyya “atthi kho bho gandhārī nāma vijjā, tāya so bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti”ti.



Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kevaṭṭa api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti. Vadeyya bhanteti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaṭṭa iddhipāṭihāriye ādīnavam sampassamāno iddhipāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

### Ādesanāpāṭihāriya

485. Katamañca Kevaṭṭa ādesanāpāṭihāriyam. Idha Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃpi ādisati, cetasikaṃpi ādisati, vitakkitaṃpi ādisati, vicāritaṃpi ādisati “evaṃpi te mano, itthaṃpi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ”ti.

Tameṇaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃpi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃpi ādisantaṃ vitakkitaṃpi ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃpi ādisantaṃ “evaṃpi te mano, itthaṃpi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ”ti, tameṇaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti—acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃpi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃpi ādisantaṃ vitakkitaṃpi ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃpi ādisantaṃ “evaṃpi te mano, itthaṃpi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ”ti.

Tameṇaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “atthi kho bho maṇikā nāma vijjā, tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃpi ādisati, cetasikaṃpi ādisati, vitakkitaṃpi ādisati, vicāritaṃpi ādisati “evaṃpi te mano, itthaṃpi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ”ti.

Taṃ kiṃmaññasi Kevaṭṭa, api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti. Vadeyya bhanteti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaṭṭa ādesanāpāṭihāriye ādīnavam sampassamāno ādesanāpāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

### Anusāsanīpāṭihāriya

486. Katamañca Kevaṭṭa anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam. Idha Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu evamanusāsati “evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha

mā evaṃ manasākattha, idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti.  
Idaṃ vuccati Kevaṭṭa anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam.

Puna caparam Kevaṭṭa idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati Araham  
Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ  
kho Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti -pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharati. Idampi vuccati Kevaṭṭa anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam.

-pa- dutiyam jhānaṃ. Tatiyam jhānaṃ. Catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharati. Idampi vuccati Kevaṭṭa anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam. Nāṇadassānāya  
cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti -pa-. Idampi vuccati Kevaṭṭa  
anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam. Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti -pa-. Idampi vuccati  
Kevaṭṭa anusāsanīpāṭihāriyam.

Imāni kho Kevaṭṭa tīni pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
paveditāni.

### Bhūtanīrodhesakabhikkhuvatthu

487. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaṭṭa imasmiṃyeva bhikkhusaṃghe aññatarassa  
bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivītakko udapādi “kattha nu kho ime cattāro  
mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu  
tejjodhātu vāyodhātu”ti.

488. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu tathārūpaṃ samādiṃ samāpajji,  
yathāsamahehite citte devayāniyo maggo pāturahosi. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa  
bhikkhu yena Cātumahārājikā devā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā  
Cātumahārājike deve etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro  
mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu  
tejjodhātu vāyodhātu”ti.

Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa Cātumahārājikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocum  
“mayampi kho bhikkhu na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejjodhātu vāyodhātūti<sup>1</sup>.  
Atthi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cattāro mahārājāno amhehi

---

1. Vāyodhātu. Atthi kho (I, evamuparipi)

abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca, te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

489. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena cattāro mahārājāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā cattāro mahārāje etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa cattāro mahārājāno taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “mayāṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatisā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca, te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

490. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena Tāvatisā devā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Tāvatisā deve etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa Tāvatisā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “mayāṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma Devānamindo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca, so kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

491. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena Sakko Devānamindo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa Sakko Devānamindo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ahaṃpi kho bhikkhu

na jānāmi, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā -pa-. Suyāmo nāma devaputto. Tusitā nāma devā. Santussito nāma devaputto. Nimmānaratī nāma devā. Sunimmito nāma devaputto. Paranimmitavasavattī nāma devā. Vasavattī nāma devaputto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca, so kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

492. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena Vasavattī devaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Vasavattīṃ devaputtaṃ etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa Vasavattī devaputto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ahaṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho bhikkhu brahmakāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca, te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

493. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu tathārūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji, yathāsamāhite citte brahmayāniyo maggo pāturahosi. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena brahmakāyikā devā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā brahmakāyike deve etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa brahmakāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocūṃ “mayāṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī

issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca, so kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

Kahaṃ panāvuso etarahi so mahābrahmāti. Mayaṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāma, yattha vā brahmā yena vā brahmā yahiṃ vā brahmā, api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti, āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavati, brahmā pātubhavissati, brahmuno hetarṃ pubbanimittarṃ pātubhāvāya, yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavatīti. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa mahābrahmā nacirasseva pāturaḥosi.

494. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu yena so mahābrahmā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭa so mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ahamasmi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca—na khoḥaṃ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi “tvamasī brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ”ti. Evañca kho ahaṃ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi “kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

Dutiyampi kho so Kevaṭṭa mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ahamasmi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ”ti. Tatiyampi kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca—na khoḥaṃ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi “tvamasī brahmā mahābrahmā

abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānan”ti. Evañca kho ahaṃ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi “katha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

495. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ime kho maṃ bhikkhu brahmakāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti ‘natthi kiñci brahmuno aññātaṃ, natthi kiñci brahmuno adiṭṭhaṃ, natthi kiñci brahmuno aviditaṃ natthi kiñci brahmuno asacchikatan’ti. Tasmāhaṃ tesaṃ sammukhā na byākāsiṃ. Ahaṃpi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tasmātiha bhikkhu tuyhevetāṃ dukkaṭāṃ, tuyhevetāṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atidhāvitvā bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu tameva Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsī”ti.

496. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho so Kevaṭṭa bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaṭṭa so bhikkhu maṃ etadavoca “katha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

### Tīradassisakuṇupamā

497. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Kevaṭṭa taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ—  
bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīradakkhiniyā nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti, so gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ disaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā

tīraṃ passati, tathāgatakova<sup>1</sup> hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evameva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yato yāva brahmalokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha mamaññeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo “kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu”ti.

498. Evañca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo.

“Kattha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati.  
Kattha dīghañca rassañca, aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ.  
Kattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesāṃ uparujjhati”ti.

499. Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati.

“Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ, anantaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ.  
Ettha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati.  
Ettha dīghañca rassañca, aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ.  
Ettha nāmañca rūpañca, asesāṃ uparujjhati.  
Viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

500. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Kevaṭṭasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.**

## 12. Lohiccasutta

### Lohiccabrāhmaṇavatthu

501. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Sālavatikā tadavasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ.

502. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissati”ti.

503. Assosi kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sālavatikaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sathā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraḡaṃ sabrahmaḡaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

504. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Rosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> nhāpitaṃ āmantesi—ehi tvāṃ samma Rosike yena samaṇo Gotamo

---

1. Bhesikaṃ (Sī, I)



tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha “Lohicco bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”ti. Evañca vadehi “adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti.

505. “Evaṃ bho”ti<sup>1</sup> kho Rosikā nhāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Rosikā nhāpito Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti adhvāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

506. Atha kho Rosikā nhāpito Bhagavato adhvāsanāṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “avocumhā kho mayaṃ bho<sup>2</sup> vacanena taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti adhvāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. Adhvutthañca pana tena Bhagavatā”ti.

507. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Rosikaṃ nhāpitaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ samma Rosike yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Rosikā nhāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

---

1. Evaṃ bhanteti (Sī, I)

2. Mayaṃ bhante tava (Sī, I)

aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Rosikā nhāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti.

508. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena Sālavatikā tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana समयena Rosikā nhāpito Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti. Atha kho Rosikā nhāpito Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Lohiccassa bhante brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissati’ti. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetū”ti. Appeva nāma siyā Rosike, appeva nāma siyā Rosiketi.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

### Lohiccabrāhmaṇānuyyoga

509. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvīṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—saccaṃ kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissati”ti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Lohicca nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasasīti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudayasañjāti, Lohiccova taṃ

brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesāṃ antarāyakaro vā hoti, no vāti.

Antarāyakaro bho Gotama. Antarāyakaro samāno hitānukampī vā tesāṃ hoti ahitānukampī vāti. Ahitānukampī bho Gotama. Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sapattakaṃ vāti. Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama. Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi vā hoti sammādiṭṭhi vāti. Micchādiṭṭhi bho Gotama. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā.

510. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Lohicca nanu rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasatīti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya “rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsikosale samudayasañjāti, rājāva taṃ Pasenadi Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ upajīvanti tumhe ceva aññe ca, tesāṃ antarāyakaro vā hoti, no vā ti.

Antarāyakaro bho Gotama. Antarāyakaro samāno hitānukampī vā tesāṃ hoti ahitānukampī vāti. Ahitānukampī bho Gotama. Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sapattakaṃ vāti. Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama. Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi vā hoti sammādiṭṭhi vāti. Micchādiṭṭhi bho Gotama. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā.

511. Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudayasañjāti, Lohiccova taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesāṃ antarāyakaro hoti. Antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi hoti. Evameva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya “idha

samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya -pa- karissati”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye te kulaputtā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchanti, sotāpattiphalāmpi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmiphalaṃpi sacchikaronti, anāgāmiphalaṃpi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃpi sacchikaronti, ye cime dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesāṃ antarāyakaro hoti, antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādīṭṭhi hoti. Micchādīṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā.

512. Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya “rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsikosale samudayasañjāti, rājāva taṃ Pasenadi Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyya”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ upajīvanti tumhe ceva aññe ca, tesāṃ antarāyakaro hoti. Antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādīṭṭhi hoti. Evameva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya, “idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma -pa- kiñhi paro parassa karissati”ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye te kulaputtā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchanti, sotāpattiphalāmpi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmiphalaṃpi sacchikaronti, anāgāmiphalaṃpi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃpi sacchikaronti, ye cime dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesāṃ antarāyakaro hoti, antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādīṭṭhi hoti. Micchādīṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā.

### Tayocodanārahā

513. Tayo khome Lohicca satthāro, ye loke codanārahā, yo ca panevarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo. Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho ananupatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho ananupatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma osakkantiyā vā ussakkeyya, parammukhiṃ vā āliṅgeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho Lohicca paṭhamo satthā, yo loke codanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

514. Puna caparaṃ Lohicca idhekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho ananupatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho ananupatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ

maññeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā, yo loke codanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

515. Puna caparaṃ Lohicca idhekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “idaṃvo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā, yo loke codanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro, ye loke codanārahā, yo ca panevarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjāti.

### Nacodanārahasatthu

516. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā, yo loke na codanāraho”ti. Atthi kho Lohicca satthā, yo loke nacodanārahoti. Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā, yo loke nacodanārahoti.

Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.) Evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu

sīlasampanno hoti -pa- paṭhamam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāram̐ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Ayampi kho Lohicca satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāram̐ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

-pa- dutiyam̐ jhānam̐. Tatiyam̐ jhānam̐. Catuttham̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāram̐ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Ayampi kho Lohicca satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāram̐ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

-pa- nāṇadassanāya cittam̐ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāram̐ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Ayampi kho Lohicca satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāram̐ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

-pa- nāparam̐ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāram̐ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Ayampi kho Lohicca satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāram̐ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjāti.

517. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam̐ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ narakapapātam̐ patantam̐ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya, evamevāham̐ bhotā Gotamena narakapapātam̐ papatanto uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpito. Abhikkantam̐ bho Gotama, abhikkantam̐ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam̐ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam̐ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggam̐ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam̐ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham̐ bhavantam̐ Gotamam̐ saraṇam̐ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusam̐ghañca, upāsakam̐ maṃ bhavam̐ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam̐ gatanti.

**Lohiccasuttam̐ niṭṭhitam̐ dvādasamam̐.**

### 13. Tevijjasutta

518. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Manasākaṭṭhaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Manasākaṭṭhe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ambavane.

519. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā Manasākaṭṭhe paṭivasanti. Seyyathidaṃ, Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇusoṇi brāhmaṇo Todeyyo brāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā.

520. Atha kho Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājānaṃ māṇavaṇaṃ jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evamāha “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina”ti. Bhāradvājopi māṇavo evamāha “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenā”ti. Neva kho asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

521. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Manasākaṭṭhe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi



Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no samaṇo Gotamo byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

### Maggāmaggākathā

522. Atha kho Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghavilhāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā”ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evamāha ‘ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenā”ti. Ettha bho Gotama attheva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo”ti.

523. Iti kira Vāseṭṭha tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā”ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evamāha “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenā”ti. Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādoti.

524. Maggāmagge bho Gotama, kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānāmagge paññapenti, addhariyā brāhmaṇā tittiriyā brāhmaṇā chandokā brāhmaṇā bāvharījjhā brāhmaṇā, atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya.

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni cepi nānāmaggaṇi bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāmasamosaraṇāni bhavanti. Evameva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānāmagge paññāpentī, addhariyā brāhmaṇā tittiriyā brāhmaṇā chandokā brāhmaṇā bāvharījjhā brāhmaṇā, atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāyāti.

### Vāsetṭhamānavānuyoga

525. “Niyyantī”ti Vāsetṭha vadesi. “Niyyantī”ti bho Gotama vadāmi. “Niyyantī”ti Vāsetṭha vadesi. “Niyyantī”ti bho Gotama vadāmi. “Niyyantī”ti Vāsetṭha vadesi. “Niyyantī”ti bho Gotama vadāmi.

Kim pana Vāsetṭha atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭhoti. No hidam bho Gotama.

Kim pana Vāsetṭha atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭhoti. No hidam bho Gotama.

Kim pana Vāsetṭha atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyapācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭhoti. No hidam bho Gotama.

Kim pana Vāsetṭha atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugā<sup>1</sup>, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭhoti. No hidam bho Gotama.

526. Kim pana Vāsetṭha yepi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>2</sup>, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsītanubhāsanti, vācītanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi evamāhamsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yatim vā brahmā”ti. No hidam bho Gotama.

1. Sattamācariyamahayugā (Syā)

2. Samīhitaṃ (Syā)

527. Iti kira Vāseṭṭha natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyapācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugā, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi na evamāhaṃsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥim vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

528. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, te vata<sup>1</sup> Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

529. Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha andhaveṇi paramparaṃsattā purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Evameva kho Vāseṭṭha andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Tesamidaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaññeva sampajjati, nāmakaññeva sampajjati, rittakaññeva sampajjati, tucchakaññeva sampajjati.

530. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā. Yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.

Evam bho Gotama, passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā. Yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.

531. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā. Yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti. Pahonti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desetum “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāyā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Iti kira Vāseṭṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā. Yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti. Tesampi nappahonti candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desetum “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāyā”ti.

532. Iti pana<sup>1</sup> na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā<sup>2</sup> ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako

1. Kiṃ pana (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Sattamehi (?)

Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi na evamāhaṃsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaṃ vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

533. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Sādhū vāseṭṭha, te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### Janapadakalyāṇī-upamā

534. Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme”ti. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā”ti, iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya.

Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchāsi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kāḷī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vāti, iti puṭṭho ‘no’ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi”ti, iti puṭṭho “āmā”ti vadeyya.

535. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

536. Evameva kho Vāseṭṭha na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitanamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi na evamāhaṃsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥim vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

537. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Sādhū Vāseṭṭha, te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### Nisseṇī-upamā

538. Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha puriso cātumahāpathe nisseṇim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yassa tvam<sup>1</sup> pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya

---

1. Yaṃ tvam (Syā)

pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā”ti, iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya.

Tamenam evam vadeyyum “ambho purisa yam tvaṃ na jānāsi, na passati, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇim karosī”ti, iti puṭṭho “āmā”ti vadeyya.

539. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

540. Evameva kho Vāseṭṭha na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi na evamahamsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yahim vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamahamsu “yam na jānāma, yam na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

541. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, nanu evam sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yam na jānanti, yam na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti “ayameva ujumaggo

ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāyā”ti, netam̐ thānam̐ vijjati.

### Aciravatīnadī-upamā

542. Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha ayam̐ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko pārāgavesī pārāgamī pārāmaṁ taritukāmo, so orime tīre thito pārīmaṁ tīraṁ avheyya “ehi pārāpāraṁ, ehi pārāpāraṁ”ti.

543. Tam̐ kiṁ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, api nu tassa purisassa avhāyanahetu vā āyācanahetu vā patthanahetu vā abhinandanahetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārīmaṁ tīraṁ orīmaṁ tīraṁ āgaccheyyāti. No hidam̐ bho Gotama.

544. Evameva kho Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā evamāhamsu “indamavhayāma, somamavhayāma, varuṇamavhayāma, īsānamavhayāma, pajāpatimavhayāma, brahmamavhayāma, mahiddhimavhayāma, yamamavhayāmā”ti.

Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā avhāyanahetu vā āyācanahetu vā patthanahetu vā abhinandanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ maraṇā brahmānaṁ sahyūpagā bhavissantīti netam̐ thānam̐ vijjati.

545. Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha ayam̐ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko pārāgavesī pārāgamī pārāmaṁ taritukāmo, so orime tīre daḥhāya anduyā pacchābāhaṁ gāḥhabandhanam̐ baddho.

Tam̐ kiṁ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orīmā tīrā pārīmaṁ tīraṁ gaccheyyāti. No hidam̐ bho Gotama.



546. Evameva kho Vāsetṭha pañcime kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye andūtipi vuccanti, bandhanantipi vuccanti. Katame pañca. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye andūtipi vuccanti. Bandhanantipi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāmagaṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā, te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā, te dhamme samādāya vattamānā pañca kāmagaṇe gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjantā kāmābandhanabaddhā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmānaṃ sahaḃyūpagā bhavissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

547. Seyyathāpi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko pārāgavesī pārāgāmī pārāṃ taritukāmo, so orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā nipajjeyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāsetṭha, api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orimā tīrā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

548. Evameva kho Vāsetṭha pañcime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇātipi vuccanti, nīvaraṇātipi vuccanti, onāhanātipi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhanātipi vuccanti. Katame pañca. Kāmacchandānīvaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccānīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇātipi vuccanti, nīvaraṇātipi vuccanti, onāhanātipi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhanātipi vuccanti.

549. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañcahi nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvuṭā nivuṭā onaddhā<sup>1</sup> pariyaṇādhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā

---

1. Ophuṭā (Sī, Ka), ophuṭā (Syā)

ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuṭṭā nivuṭṭā onaddhā pariyonaddhā<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmānaṃ saḥabyūpagā bhavissantīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### Sāmsandanakathā

550. Tam̐ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, kinti te sutam̐ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ, sapariggaho vā brahmā apariggaho vāti. Apariggaho bho Gotama. Saveracitto vā averacitto vāti. Averacitto bho Gotama. Sabyāpajjacitto vā abyāpajjacitto vāti. Abyāpajjacitto bho Gotama. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto vāti. Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bho Gotama. Vasavattī vā avasavattī vāti. Vasavattī bho Gotama.

Tam̐ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, sapariggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vāti. Sapariggahā bho Gotama. Saveracittā vā averacittā vāti. Saveracittā bho Gotama. Sabyāpajjacittā vā abyāpajjacittā vāti. Sabyāpajjacittā bho Gotama. Saṃkiliṭṭhacittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacittā vāti. Saṃkiliṭṭhacittā bho Gotama. Vasavattī vā avasavattī vāti. Avasavattī bho Gotama.

551. Iti kira Vāseṭṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggaho brahmā, api nu kho sapariggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena brahmunaṃ saddhiṃ sāmsandati sametīti. No hidam̐ bho Gotama. Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, te vata Vāseṭṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apariggahassa brahmuno saḥabyūpagā bhavissantīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Iti kira Vāseṭṭha saveracittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā averacitto brahmā -pa-sabyāpajjacittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā abyāpajjacitto brahmā. Saṃkiliṭṭhacittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto brahmā. Avasavattī

---

1. Pariyonaddhā, te (Syā, Ka)

tevijjā brāhmaṇā vasavattī brahmā, api nu kho avasavattīnaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, te vata Vāseṭṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā vasavattissa brahmuno saḥabyūpagā bhavissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

552. Idha kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdanti, saṃsīditvā visāraṃ<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇanti, sukkhataraṃ<sup>3</sup> maññe taranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-iriṇantipi vuccati, tevijjāvivanantipi vuccati, tevijjābyasanantipi vuccatīti.

553. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, samaṇo Gotamo brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ jānāti”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha. Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na ito dūre Manasākaṭanti. Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na ito dūre Manasākaṭanti.

554. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha. Idhassa puriso Manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddho. Tameṇaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, amu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddho, tassa sabbāneva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, na tveva Tathāgatassa brahmaloke vā brahmalokagāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, brahmānañcāhaṃ vāseṭṭha pajānāmi brahmalokañca brahmalokagāminiñca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca brahmalokaṃ upapanno, tañca pajānāmīti.

---

1. Ādisitvā (Ka)    2. Visādaṃ (Sī, I), visattaṃ (Syā)    3. Sukkhataraṇaṃ (Ka)

555. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutam metam bho Gotama, samaṇo Gotamo brahmānam saḥabyatāya maggam deseti”ti. Sādhu no bhavam Gotamo brahmānam saḥabyatāya maggam desetu ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇim pajanti. Tena hi Vāseṭṭha suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccassosi.

### Brahmalokamaggadesanā

556. Bhagavā etadavoca. Idha Vāseṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati Araham Sammāsambuddho -pa-. (Yathā Sāmaññaphale, evam vitthāretabbam.) Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti -pa- tassime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evameva kho Vāseṭṭha evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamānakatam kammam na tam tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayampi kho Vāseṭṭha brahmānam saḥabyatāya maggo.

Puna caparam Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa- muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

Seyyathāpi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya. Evameva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayampi kho Vāseṭṭha brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo.

557. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha, evaṃvihārī bhikkhu sapaṛiggaho vā apariggaho vāti. Apariggaho bho Gotama. Saveracitto vā averacitto vāti. Averacitto bho Gotama. Sabyāpajjacitto vā abyāpajjacitto vāti. Abyāpajjacitto bho Gotama. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto vāti. Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bho Gotama. Vasavattī vā avasavattī vāti. Vasavattī bho Gotama.

Iti kira Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu apariggaho brahmā, api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, so vata Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apariggahassa brahmuno saḥabyūpago bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

558. Iti kira Vāseṭṭha averacitto bhikkhu averacitto brahmā -pa-abyāpajjacitto bhikkhu abyāpajjacitto brahmā. Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bhikkhu asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto brahmā. Vasavattī bhikkhu vasavattī brahmā, api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Sādhu Vāseṭṭha, so vata Vāseṭṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā vasavattissa brahmuno saḥabyūpago bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti.

559. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭha Bhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantāṃ etadavocum “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo

pakāsito, ete mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Tevijjasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ terasamaṃ.

Sīlakkhandhavaggo niṭṭhito.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Brahmāsāmañña-ambaṭṭha,  
Soṇakūṭamahālijālinī.  
Sihapoṭṭhapādasubho Kevaṭṭo,  
Lohiccatevijjā terasāti.

**Sīlakkhandhavaggapāli niṭṭhitā.**

## Sīlakkhandhavaggaṇāyā

### Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

| Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|-----------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                 |           | [ A ]                    |           |
| Akusalappahāna        | 154       | Asaññasattā nāma devā    | 27        |
| Aggipāricariyaṃ       | 95        | Asaññīvādā               | 29        |
| Accayadesanā          | 80        | [ Ā ]                    |           |
| Aciravatī nadī        | 230       | Ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ       | 207       |
| Acelo Kassapo         | 153       | Āvāhavivāho              | 93        |
| Ajātasattu            | 44        | Āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya     | 79        |
| Ajitakesakambalavāda  | 51        | [ I ]                    |           |
| Antarākathā           | 2         | Īcchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe    | 82        |
| Antānantikā           | 21        | Īddhipāṭihāriyaṃ         | 205       |
| Adinnādānaṃ           | 4         | Īddhividhāya cittaṃ      |           |
| Adhiccasaṃuppannikā   | 26        | abhinīharati             | 73        |
| Adhimuttipadāni       | 35        | Īndriyesu guttadvāro     | 66        |
| Anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ  | 207       | [ U ]                    |           |
| Aparantakappikā       | 28        | Uccāsayanamahāsayanā     | 5         |
| Apariggaho            | 232       | Ucchinnabhavanettiko     | 42        |
| Apāyamukhāni          | 94        | Ujuvipaccanīkavādā       | 1         |
| Appāṭihīrakataṃ       | 178       | Udayabhaddo              | 47        |
| Abrahmacariyaṃ        | 4         | Uddhamāghātanikā         | 29        |
| Amarāvikkhepikā       | 23        | Ubhayaṃsabhāvito samādhi | 147       |
| Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ       | 1         | [ E ]                    |           |
| Ambaṇḍi-upamā         | 42        | Ekacca-asassatikā        | 16        |
| Ambaṭṭho māṇavo       | 82        | Ekaccasassatikā          | 16        |
| Ariyo paññākkhandho   | 198       | Ekāṃsabhāvito samādhi    | 145       |
| Ariyo samādhikkhandho | 192       | [ O ]                    |           |
| Ariyo sīlakkhandho    | 190       | Oṭṭhaddho Licchavī       | 144       |
| Arūpo attapaṭilābho   | 184       | Oṭṭāriko attapaṭi        |           |
|                       |           | lābho                    | 184       |

| Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ka ]                   |           |
| Kaṇhāyanagotta           | 87        |
| Kaṇho isi                | 90        |
| Kandamūlaphalabhojano    | 95        |
| Kapilavatthum            | 86        |
| Kuhakādi                 | 8         |
| Kūṭadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo       | 120       |
| Kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto    | 205       |
| Kosalesu                 | 82        |
| [ Kha ]                  |           |
| Khiḍḍāpadosikā           | 18        |
| [ Ga ]                   |           |
| Gandhārī nāma vijjā      | 206       |
| [ Ca ]                   |           |
| Catutthajhāna upamā      | 71        |
| Caraṇam                  | 93        |
| Citto Hatthisāriputto    | 175       |
| Cutūpapātañāyā           | 78        |
| Cūlasīlam                | 3         |
| Cetopariyañāyā           | 75        |
| [ Ja ]                   |           |
| Janapadakalyāṇī-upamā    | 178       |
| Jāliyo                   | 151       |
| Jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ | 6         |
| [ Ña ]                   |           |
| Ñāṇadassanāya            | 72        |
| [ Ta ]                   |           |
| Tatiyajhāna-upamā        | 71        |
| Tapopakkamā              | 157       |
| Tayo satthāro            | 219       |
| Tiracchānakatham         | 7         |

| Padānukkamo                | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ta ]                     |           |
| Tiracchānavijjāya          | 9         |
| Tevijjā-iriṇam             | 233       |
| [ Da ]                     |           |
| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā    | 33        |
| Dibbāya sotadhātuyā        | 74        |
| Dutiyajhāna-upamā          | 70        |
| Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogaṃ | 8         |
| [ Na ]                     |           |
| Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtavāda      | 53        |
| Nisseṇi-upamā              | 183       |
| Nīvaraṇappahāna            | 67        |
| Nevasaññināsaññivādā       | 30        |
| [ Pa ]                     |           |
| Pakudhakaccāyanavāda       | 52        |
| Pañca kāmagaṇā             | 231       |
| Pañca nīvaraṇā             | 231       |
| Paṭhamajhāna-upamā         | 69        |
| Paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam | 33        |
| Pavattaphalabhojano        | 95        |
| Pasenadinā Kosalena        | 82        |
| Pāṇātipātām                | 4         |
| Pisuṇam vācam              | 4         |
| Pubbantakappikā            | 12        |
| Pubbantāparantakappikā     | 35        |
| Pubbenivāsam anussarati    | 12        |
| Pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā     | 76        |
| Purohitassa aṅgāni         | 130       |
| Pūraṇakassapavāda          | 48        |
| Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo      | 82        |
| Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako     | 175       |



| Padānukkamo                             | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo                         | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|---|-----------|-------------------------------------|-----------|
| [ Pha ]                                 |           | [ La ]                              |           |
| Pharusam vācam                          | 4         | Lohicco brāhmaṇo                    | 214       |
| [ Ba ]                                  |           | [ Va ]                              |           |
| Brahmadatto māṇavo                      | 1         | Vajirapāṇi yakkho                   | 89        |
| Brāhmaṇa-aṅgāni                         | 113       | Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā           | 223       |
| Brāhmaṇadūtā                            | 143       | Viggāhikakatham                     | 8         |
| Bijagāmahūtagāma-<br>samārambham        | 6         | Vijjā                               | 93        |
| [ Ma ]                                  |           | Vijjācaraṇasampanno                 | 94        |
| Makkhaligosālavāda                      | 50        | Visūkadassanam                      | 6         |
| Majjhimasīlam                           | 6         | [ Sa ]                              |           |
| Maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānānu-<br>yogaṃ      | 7         | Sakyesu ibbhavādam                  | 86        |
| Maddarūpim dhītaram                     | 90        | Sañcayabelatṭhaputtavāda            | 54        |
| Manasākaṭam nāma                        | 222       | Satta ratanāni                      | 83        |
| Manopadosikā                            | 19        | Sassatavādā                         | 12        |
| Manomayo attapaṭi<br>lābho              | 184       | Satisampajaññaena samannāgato       | 67        |
| Manomayaṃ kāyaṃ                         | 73        | Santuṭṭho                           | 67        |
| Mahāpurisassa lakkhaṇāni<br>samanvesanā | 98        | Sapariggahā                         | 232       |
| Mahābrahmā                              | 18        | Sāmaññaphalam                       | 55        |
| Mahāyañño                               | 120       | Sāmuddikā vāṇijā                    | 212       |
| Mahāvijitassa aṭṭhaṅgāni                | 130       | Sikkhā                              | 169       |
| Mahāsīlam                               | 8         | Suppiyo paribbājako                 | 1         |
| Micchājīvena                            | 9         | Subho māṇavo                        | 188       |
| Musāvadam                               | 4         | Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo                  | 104       |
| Muṇḍiyo                                 | 151       | Soṇadaṇḍassa<br>pasannākāro         | 117       |
| [ Ya ]                                  |           | Soḷasahākārehi<br>cittasampahaṃsanā | 132       |
| Yañña tisso vidhā                       | 131       | Samkhiyadhammo                      | 2         |
| Yañña dasa ākārā                        | 131       | Sannidhikāraparibhogam              | 6         |
|   |           | Samphappalāpam                      | 4         |



## Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷiyā

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapotthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapotthakaṃ, I = Īngalisapotthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci Marammapotthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapotthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

### Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhankā

#### [ A ]

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| Agacchīm = Agañchīm (Syā, Kaṃ)   | 77    |
| Āṅgulipatoḍakehi = Āṅgulipatoḍakena (I)  | 86    |
| Adhimuttipadāni = Adhivuttipadāni (Sī, I) Adhivacanapadānīti<br>saṃvaṇṇanāya sameti. | 12    |
| Anikkujjanto = Anikkujjento (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)   | 50    |
| Anubandhā = Anubaddhā (Ka-Sī, I)   | 1     |
| Anelagalāya = Anelagalāya (Sī, I) Anelagalāya (Ka)                                   | 106   |
| Appaṭṭhataro = Appatthataro (Syā, Kaṃ)   | 136   |
| Appasamārambhataro = Appasamārabhataro (Sī, Ka, I)                                   | 136   |
| Abbhayena = Abbayena (Sī, Ka)  | 68    |
| Abhijjamāne = Abhijjamāno (Sī, Ka)   | 73    |
| Abhisannāni parisannāni = Abhisandāni parisandāni (Ka)                               | 71    |
| Asīm = Khaggaṃ (Sī, I) Asīm khaggaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)<br>Khaggaṃ asīm (Ka)                  | 7, 62 |

#### [ Ā ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Āgaccheyyātha = Āgaccheyyātho (Sī, I)                     | 85  |
| Āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalābharaṇā = Āmuttamālābharaṇā (Sī, Syā, I) | 98  |
| Ārācārī = Ānācārī (Ka)                                    | 4   |
| Āsīditvā = Ādisitvā (Ka)                                  | 233 |

#### [ I ]

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Iti pana = Kim pana (Sī, Syā, I) | 226 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ I ]

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Itthikathaṃ = Itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                    | 7  |
| Itthikathaṃ = Itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ kumārakathaṃ<br>kumārikathaṃ (Ka) | 62 |

## [ U ]

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Upagacchi = Upagañchi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)            | 1   |
| Uttarikaṇḍīyaṃ = Uttariṃ karaṇḍīyanti (Sī, Syā, I) |     |
| Uttarikaṇḍīyanti (Ka)                              | 204 |
| Udakadahaṃ = Udakarahadaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)             | 42  |
| Udayabhaddo = Udāyibhaddo (Sī, I)                  | 47  |
| Ubbhaṭṭhakopi = Ubbhaṭṭhikopi (Ka)                 | 158 |
| Ubbhato”ti = Uddharito (Syā, Kaṃ)                  | 73  |
| Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)           | 70  |
| Uruññāyaṃ = Ujuññāyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)            | 153 |

## [ E ]

|                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Evaṃdiṭṭhi = Evaṃdiṭṭhī (Ka, I)      | 31  |
| “Evaṃ bho”ti = Evaṃ bhanteti (Sī, I) | 215 |

## [ O ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Okkāmuḥhaṃ Karakaṇḍam = Ukkāmuḥhaṃ Karakaṇḍum (Sī, Syā) | 87  |
| Onaddhā = Ophuṭā (Sī, Ka), Ophuṭā (Syā)                 | 231 |

## [ Ka ]

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Kaṅcīdeva desaṃ = Kiṅcīdeva desaṃ lesamattaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) | 48      |
| Kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkho = Kabaḷīkārārabhakkho (Syā, Ka)       | 180     |
| Kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhanti = Kabaḷīkārārabhakkhanti (Syā, Ka) | 172     |
| Kammakāro = Kammakaro (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Moggallānarūpaṃ     | 56      |
| Kallaṃ = Na kallaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                       | 150     |
| “Kāya nuttha = Kāya nottha (Syā, Ka)                        | 168     |
| Kiṅci = Kaṅci (Kaṃ, I)                                      | 53, 175 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Kañci kañci = Kiñci kiñci (Ka)                          | 84  |
| Kaṇhā = Kiṇhā (Ka-Sī, I)                                | 85  |
| “Kimetaṃ = Kiṃ me taṃ (Ka)                              | 89  |
| Kudālapitaṅgaṃ = Kuddālapitaṅgaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)           | 95  |
| Kupito = So kupito (I)                                  | 100 |
| Kumbhathūṇaṃ = Kumbhathūṇaṃ (Syā, Ka) Kumbhathūṇaṃ (Sī) | 6   |

## [ Kha ]

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Khattavijjā = Khetavijjā (bahūsu)                  | 9  |
| Khārividdhamādāya = Khārividdhamādāya (Sī, Syā, I) | 95 |

## [ Ga ]

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Garuṃ karonti = Garukaronti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 85 |
|---|----|

## [ Ca ]

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Catucattārisāya = Catucattālisāya (Syā, Kaṃ) | 28 |
| Ciṅgulikaṃ = Ciṅgulakaṃ (Ka-Sī)              | 6  |

## [ Ta ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Tathāgatakova = Tathāpakkantova (Syā)                                     | 213 |
| Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ = Tiṭṭhatevāyaṃ (Sī, I)                                  | 173 |
| Tividhāya yaññasampadāya = Tividhayaññasampadāya (Ka)                     | 136 |
| Te = Tedha (Syā) Te idha (I)  | 101 |
| Te bhindantā = Vobhindantā (Sī, I) Vi + ava + bhindantāti<br>padavibhāgo. | 25  |
| Te vata = Teva (Ka)   | 225 |

## [ Tha ]

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| Theto = Ṭheto (Syā, Kaṃ) | 4 |
|--------------------------|---|

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Da ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Dakkhati = Dakkhiti (Sī)                  | 156 |
| Dīghāsivudhehi = Dīghāsibaddhehi (Sī, I)  | 98  |
| Dīpā = Padīpā (Sī, Syā)                   | 47  |
| Devadudrabhi = Devadundubhi (Syā, Kam, I) | 10  |

## [ Na ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Na kho pana metaṃ = Na kho nāmetaṃ (Sī, I)                        | 168 |
| Natthi cevettha = Na samanupassāmi -pa- natthi no kiñci (Syā, Ka) | 204 |
| Na ca hoti = Na hoti ca (Sī, Ka)                                  | 26  |
| Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī), Nātaputto (I)                        | 45  |
| Nhāpakā = Nahāpikā (Sī), Nhāpikā (Syā)                            | 48  |

## [ Pa ]

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Pakkamiṃ = Pakkāmiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                            | 50  |
| Pakudho = Pakuddho (Sī)  | 45  |
| Pañcamaṃ = Pañcamaṃ iti vā (Sī, Syā, I)                          | 6   |
| Paccuṭṭhissanti = Paccuṭṭhassanti (I)                            | 103 |
| Pattikova = Padikova (Syā)                                       | 47  |
| Paripphuṭāni = Paripphuṭṭhāni (I)                                | 71  |
| Pariyonaddhā = Pariyonaddhā, te (Syā, Ka)                        | 232 |
| [ Parisuddhe -pa- vigatūpakkilese ] = [ ] Natthi (Sī, I) yuttaṃ. | 12  |
| Paro loko = Paraloko (Syā)                                       | 51  |
| Pavāheyya = Pabbāheyya (Syā, Ka)                                 | 73  |
| Pavāḷhā”ti = Pabbāḷhāti (Syā, Ka)                                | 73  |
| Pavuṭā = Sapuṭā (Ka), Pabuṭā (Sī)                                | 50  |
| Pīṇenti = Pīnenti (Ka)   | 48  |
| Pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā = Pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā (Ka)                   | 72  |
| Purimā rūpasaññā = Purimasaññā (Ka)                              | 170 |
| Pokkharasāti = Pokkharasāti (Sī), Pokkharasādi (I)               | 82  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Ba ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Barihisatthāya = Parihimsatthāya (Sī, Syā, Ka)          |     |
| Parahimsatthāya (Ka)                                    |     |
| Barihisa = Kusatiṇaparitthatam                          |     |
| yaññatṭhāna-attharaṇanti                                |     |
| Sakkatābhidhāne.  | 134 |
| Belaṭṭhaputto = Bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī) Velaṭṭhaputto (Syā) | 45  |
| Byantiṃ kareyya = Byantikareyya (Sī, Syā, Kam)          | 68  |
| Brahmavacchāsī = Brahmaḍḍhī (Sī) Brahmavaccasī (I)      | 106 |
| Brahmunā cesā Ambaṭṭha = Brahmunāpi Ambaṭṭha (Ka)       |     |
| Brahmunāpi esā Ambaṭṭha (I)                             | 92  |
| Bravitū'ti = Brūtu (Syā)                                | 89  |

## [ Bha ]

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Bhaddante = Bhadante (Sī, Syā)                | 90 |
| Bhagavantam = Bhagavantam Gotamam (Sī, I, Ka) | 46 |
| Bhagavā' = Bhagavāti (Syā, Kam)               | 82 |

## [ Ma ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Manasi kareyyātha = Manasikareyyātho (Sī, I)          | 85  |
| Mayam bhoto = Mayam bhante tava (Sī, I)               | 215 |
| Mahākappino = Mahākappuno (Ka-Sī, I)                  | 50  |
| Mahimsayuddham = Mahisayuddham (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)      | 6   |
| Mahimsalakkhaṇam = Mahisalakkhaṇam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)  | 9   |
| Mālāgandhavilepanam = Mālāvilepanam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) | 7   |
| Mukhullokako = Mukhullokiko (Syā, Kam, Ka)            | 56  |
| Mudiṅgasaddampi = Mudiṅgasaddampi (Sī, I)             | 75  |

## [ Ya ]

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Yaññavāṭassa = Yaññāvāṭassa (Sī, I, Ka) yaññavāṭatoti |          |
| yaññabhūmito-iti Cariyāpiṭakapāli-aṭṭhakathā.         | 135      |
| Yato kho = Yato ca kho (Ka)                           | 161      |
| Yamataggi = Yamadaggi (Ka)                            | 97       |
| Yassa tvaṃ = Yam tvaṃ (Sī, Syā, Ka)                   | 179, 228 |
| Yāvatako = Yāvatiko (Ka, I)                           | 100      |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ya ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Yiṭṭhukāmassa = Yiṭṭhakāmassa (Ka)      | 131 |
| Yo = Yo vā (I)                          | 185 |
| Yo te so puriso = Yo te puriso (Sī, Ka) | 56  |
| Yo te so puriso = Yo te puriso (Sī)     | 58  |

## [ Ra ]

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Rathikāyapi vīthim sañcarante = Rathiyāpi rathim sañcarante (Sī),<br>Rathikāya vīthim sañcaranteṭṭi (Syā, I) | 78  |
| Rosikaṁ = Bhesikaṁ (Sī, I)   | 214 |

## [ La ]

|                             |     |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| Lokoti = Lokoti vā (Sī, Ka) | 176 |
|-----------------------------|-----|

## [ Va ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Vaṇṭapaṭibandhāni = Vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni (Sī, I)<br>Vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni (Ka) | 42  |
| Vācā = Vācāya (Syā, Ka)   | 175 |
| Virato = Paṭivirato (Ka)  | 4-5 |
| Visāraṁ = Visādaṁ (Sī, I) Visattaṁ (Syā)                                  | 233 |
| Visūkadassanā = Visukadassanā (Ka)  | 5   |
| Vedānaṁ = Bedānaṁ (Ka)  | 82  |

## [ Sa ]

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Sakideva = Sakiṁdeva (Ka)  |     |
| [ Saki + eva = Sakideva = Sī-Rūpasiddhi ]  | 148 |
| Saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddampi = Saṅkhapaṇavadeṇḍimasaddampi (Sī, I)<br>Saṅkhasaddampi paṇavasaddampi<br>dendimasaddampi (Syā, Kaṁ) | 75  |
| “Saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddo”ṭṭiṭiṭi = Saṅkhasaddoṭṭiṭiṭi paṇavasaddo<br>ṭṭiṭiṭi dendimasaddo<br>ṭṭiṭiṭi (Syā, Kaṁ)                 | 75  |
| Sa khoso = Ayaṁ kho (Ka)   | 163 |
| Sa khoso = Ayaṁ kho so (Ka)  | 191 |
| Saṅghasaṅghī = Saṅghā saṅghī (Sī, Syā, I)  | 104 |
| Sañcayo = Saṅjayo (Sī, Syā)  | 45  |
| Sañjānāthā”ṭṭi = Sampajānāthāṭṭi (Sī, Syā, Ka)   | 178 |
| Sajitā = Sajjitā (Syā, Kaṁ)  | 17  |



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Sajotibhūtaṃ = Sañjotibhūtaṃ (Syā)                    | 89  |
| Sattannaṃ tveva = Sattannaṃ yeva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)    | 53  |
| Sattamā ācariyāmahayugā = Sattamācariyamahayugā (Syā) | 224 |
| Sandhāgāre = Santhāgāre (Sī, I)                       | 86  |
| Sannayhi = Sannahi (Ka)                               | 90  |
| Sammaggatā = Samaggatā (Ka) Samaggatā (Syā)           | 51  |
| Samaṇabrāhmaṇesu = Samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu (Ka)           | 48  |
| Samārambhā = Samārabbhā (Sī, Ka)                      | 5   |
| Samihitaṃ = Samihitaṃ (Syā)                           | 224 |
| Sambodhiparāyaṇo = Sambodhiparāyano (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)  | 148 |
| Sammussati = Pamussati (Sī, Syā)                      | 18  |
| Sāciyogā = Sāviyogā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                    | 5   |
| Sinisūraṃ = Sinipuram (Sī, Syā)                       | 87  |
| Sukatadukkaṭānaṃ = Sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)    | 26  |
| Sukhadukkhāṃ = Sukhañca dukkhañca (Syā)               | 50  |
| Sukkhataṃ = Sukkhataṃ (Ka)                            | 233 |
| Sūriyaggāho = Suriyaggāho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)           | 10  |
| Seyyathidaṃ = Seyyathīdaṃ (Sī, Syā)                   | 6   |
| Sobhanakaṃ = Sobhanagharakaṃ (Sī)                     |     |
| Sobhanagaraṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)                            | 6   |
| Sova = So ca (Ka)                                     | 185 |
| Sova = Sveva (Sī, I) So yeva (Syā)                    | 185 |
| Svedāni = Dāni sve (Sī, Ka)                           | 100 |

## [ Ha ]

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ = Hatthatharaṃ<br>assattharaṃ rathattha-<br>raṃ (Sī, Ka, I) | 7  |
| Hassa = Hasa (Ka)   | 18 |